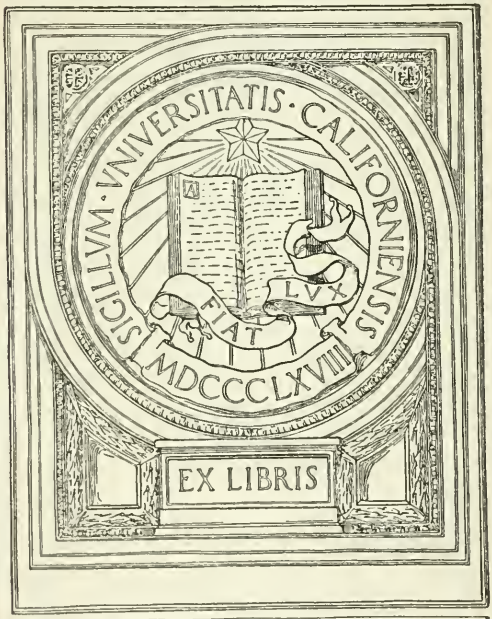
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 001 114 022 5

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



Mariannæ Sabinæ Statuta

Jean Frederic Oberlin,
Pasteur de Waldbach
au Ban de la Roche

MEMOIRS

OF

JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN,

Pastor of Waldbach,

IN

THE BAN DE LA ROCHE.

COMPILED FROM AUTHENTIC SOURCES, CHIEFLY IN FRENCH AND GERMAN.

His "record is on high." — Job xvi. 19.

LONDON:

HOLDSWORTH AND BALL,

18, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

M DCCC XXIX.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY R. CLAY, DEVONSHIRE STREET,

BISHOPSGATE.

BX
8080
O12A1

JAN 18 1937
MAY 18 1936 English Dept.

TO THE

REV. FRANCIS CUNNINGHAM,

AS A TOKEN OF

SINCERE AND GRATEFUL ESTEEM,

THIS VOLUME

IS VERY AFFECTIONATELY

INSCRIBED.

249500

PREFACE.

The peculiar delight with which the writer perused the interesting article respecting John Frederic Oberlin, in the Eclectic Review for October, 1827, first induced her to think of compiling a more extended memoir of that extraordinary man; and she considers it only due to sincerity to make this acknowledgment, as the following pages contain much of M. Lutteroth's "Notice," there translated by Mr. Conder's abler pen.

The facility with which she has been enabled to carry her design into execution, through the kindness of several individuals who readily

supplied her with valuable documents and papers relative to the subject, claims her most cordial thanks.

She is particularly obliged to P. J. Heisch, Esq., a friend of long standing in Oberlin's family, and a gentleman distinguished by his many benevolent exertions in this his adopted country, for the polite manner in which he furnished her with materials from personal recollection, autograph sermons, and interesting communications from Strasbourg. To her highly valued friend Dr. Steinkopff, she is indebted for the correction of her German translations, and to the Rev. Francis Cunningham, for the use he kindly allowed her to make of various memoranda and letters, written during a short residence in the Ban de la Roche, in the summer of 1820, and also for a number of original papers and MSS. respecting Mr. Oberlin.

It is to the kindness of these friends indeed, and that of Mrs. Cunningham, whose able pencil has supplied her sketches, that the volume chiefly owes whatever of interest it may

contain; and, while gratefully acknowledging the sources whence she has derived her materials, the editor is happy to add that it has undergone the revision of one whose personal acquaintance with Oberlin, and the knowledge he possessed of his character, both as a benefactor to his country and an eminent servant of God, peculiarly qualified him for the task. Under the sanction of this dear friend her Memoir meets the public eye.*

The works from which such parts as are not original are chiefly translated or taken, are Mr. Wilks's little narrative, entitled "The Ban de la Roche and its Benefactor;" M. Lutteroth's "Notice sur Jean Frédéric Oberlin," already alluded to; the same work in German, with additions, by M. Krafft; "Promenades Alsaciennes, par M. Merlin;" and "Rapport fait à la Société Royale et Centrale d'Agriculture, par

* Although the names of the Rev. Daniel Wilson, Dr. Macbride, and William Allen, Esq., may not have been so particularly mentioned, the editor trusts they will accept the assurance of her grateful thanks, for their kindness in the loan of books and journals for reference.

M. le Comte François de Neufchâteau, sur l'agriculture, et la civilisation du Ban de la Roche."

The editor can scarcely suppose that any one will peruse the following recital of the astonishing change effected in the morals and condition of the little flock committed to Oberlin's pastoral care, and of the unremitting labours of love which, for a period of fifty years, were crowned with such signal success, without feeling an earnest desire that the benefit of those labours should, if possible, be extended and continued.

The difficulty of obtaining a pastor equally zealous in the discharge of his ministerial functions; equally distinguished for his singular benevolence; and equally devoted to the task of diffusing among a remote and unenlightened people the Gospel of peace and salvation, may lead many persons to suppose this impracticable; and so it undoubtedly is to a certain degree. His *schools,* however, which upon abundant evidence have been productive of the greatest

good, might be carried on, provided funds sufficient for their support could be obtained. During his life time several of them, especially the *écoles à tricoter*, were under the superintendance of *conductrices*, who either voluntarily devoted themselves to the task of instruction, or were salaried at his own expense. They are gone, with their beloved and revered pastor, to their eternal rest, and hired persons must now be employed in their place. This involves the necessity of an increase of funds beyond the means of a poor and isolated parish; and the principal end that the editor has in view, in the publication of this Memoir, is the hope that the emoluments arising from its sale, will enable her to contribute towards a subscription, already set on foot, for the purpose of forming establishments in the Ban de la Roche in commemoration of Oberlin's exertions, and on a similar plan to the schools he originally founded. It will also, she trusts, make the subject more generally known. The following extract, translated from the "Compte rendu des souscriptions recueillies," will explain the nature of these intended establishments.

After having spoken of the sepulchral monument, erected to his memory in the parish church of Waldbach, the writer of the article in question continues:

"We must now refer to the subscriptions set on foot for a charitable foundation, bearing the name of OBERLIN.

"We were, for a long time, undecided in our opinion respecting the best manner of employing the funds already collected. The example of our deceased friend, who always preferred utility to display, and the advice of some of the best informed inhabitants of the Ban de la Roche, who are extremely anxious to promote the institution of *conductrices*, have at length enabled us to come to a determination. It is to the enlargement and completion of this admirable institution, conceived at first by the late M. Stouber, and organized and brought into activity by Oberlin, that we intend to appropriate the funds already collected, and what may be in future received. For it is to this institution that that love of order and industry, those

feelings of filial and fraternal piety, and that religious spirit by which the present generation in this interesting country is distinguished, are chiefly owing. We think, therefore, that no monument can be more worthy of bearing the name of our late excellent pastor than an institution, in which he was so particularly interested, upon an enlarged scale. For the information of our readers we will give a slight sketch of this institution. In each of the five villages and three hamlets entrusted to Oberlin's pastoral care, he placed a person of mature age, whom he denominated a *conductrice.* It was her duty to assemble together all the children of the village, under seven years of age, once a week, for three or four hours, and to give them instruction. Having been herself previously initiated, through the kind assistance of Mr. and Mrs. Oberlin, in the branches of knowledge best adapted to the purpose, she taught the children by turns whatever appeared most suited to their respective age and capacity. The elder boys were taught to card wool and cotton, and the girls to spin, sew, and knit; even the youngest children were employed in

picking cotton. During the hours of labour, their conductrice related and explained to them such little stories from the Bible, or pleasing anecdotes in natural history, as were likely to suit their comprehension, and to direct their attention to the wise and superintending care of Providence, in the ordering of every event; to the beauty and harmony which reigns throughout his works; and to the affection and respect which they ought to cherish towards their parents and superiors. She also taught them to chant and repeat hymns; instructed them in the rudiments of botany, and gave them useful information on every subject likely to conduce to their advantage in future life.

" The principles of love to God and devotedness to his service, and the germs of moral excellence thus early implanted in their hearts, proved of incalculable benefit to them as they grew up; and their happiness became fixed on a basis which neither the storms nor vicissitudes of life had power to disturb.

" The children, so far from being weary of

these weekly meetings, listened with the deepest interest to the instructions they there received; counted the days till their return, and were delighted with the thought of their approach. Having been thus prepared by early discipline, they were admitted, at the age of seven, into the higher schools; where the elder girls assisted the conductrices in their labours, by teaching needlework, knitting, &c.

"By the united labours of many individuals, this institution, so simple in its origin, became of incalculable advantage in the Ban de la Roche, and excited and strengthened mutual good will, benevolence, and friendship, among the inhabitants of the district. There was, however, one great disadvantage attached to it. The poor conductrices, compelled to earn their own subsistence by the labours of their hands, could only afford to appropriate one day in the week to the purpose. In the interval that elapsed between the meetings, many of their instructions were consequently effaced from the minds of their little pupils, or, at least, the impression they had made at the time was in

some degree obliterated. Great improvements were, nevertheless, certainly effected; and we are ready to suppose that the benefit would be exceedingly enhanced, if it were possible for the lessons to be repeated five or six times every week, with sufficient variations in the arrangement to prevent monotony.

" The scantiness of Oberlin's pecuniary means did not allow him to carry on this mode of instruction to the extent he could have wished, although it was the object of his constant and earnest solicitude. Let *us*, therefore, endeavour to do so; and to crown his labours, by putting into full execution those benevolent plans which his experience and knowledge of human nature led him to conceive. An annual salary of a hundred francs, for each of the conductrices, would allow the children to meet every day of the week. May we not hope for sufficient funds to cover this expense?

" The Ban de la Roche would then present the model of a simple village institution, of the greatest utility to the morality and well-being

of its inhabitants. Such an example would not be lost upon the neighbouring districts. They would imitate it; and thus we should have the satisfaction of promoting an object in which our late beloved pastor took so peculiar an interest, and of raising a lasting monument to his memory."*

Mr. Legrand, a gentleman whose name will frequently appear in this volume, as the active and benevolent coadjutor of Oberlin, writes from Waldbach, in August last:—

"The subscriptions now amount to 7,876 francs. If we could raise 12,000 francs, the interest of that sum would be sufficient for the institution."

Four thousand francs, or 160*l.* remain, therefore to be subscribed; and it is earnestly to be

* Subscriptions are received by Messrs. Legrand, Foudai, Ban de la Roche; Messrs. Trenttel and Würtz, Rue de Bourbon, Paris; Ditto, Strasbourg; Messrs. P. J. Heisch & Co., 159, Fenchurch Street, London. It is perhaps scarcely necessary to add that donations presented for any specific object, independantly of the schools, as the distribution of Bibles, or the benefit of the parish at large, will be faithfully appropriated according to the wishes of the contributors.

wished that all who are desirous of perpetuating to future generations the influence of Oberlin's beneficent exertions, and the remembrance of the example, which, like the mantle of Elijah, he has left behind him for the encouragement of others, may, according to their respective abilities, contribute towards raising so comparatively small a sum.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Page

Preliminary Remarks—Account of the Ban de la Roche —Its state previous to M. Stouber's time—Stouber's exertions there 1

CHAPTER II.

Oberlin's birth and childhood—Instances of his early benevolence—His act of self-dedication—Influence over others—Arrival in the Ban de la Roche . . . 20

CHAPTER III.

Oberlin's first impressions on reaching Waldbach—State of the Parish—Improvements needed—Opposition manifested by the peasantry—Correspondence with M. Stouber—Letters from the latter—His marriage; and prayer—Improvements in the condition of the Roads—Agricultural improvements, &c. 42

CHAPTER IV.

Page

Oberlin's address to his parishioners on the commencement of a new year—Erection of a new school-house in the Ban de la Roche—Progress of civilization—Four other school-houses erected—Introduction of infant schools, under the care of conductrices—Public schools—Weekly assembling of the children at Waldbach, to receive religious instruction—Establishment of a circulating library—Almanack—Specimen of the childrens' composition—Christian Society established in 1782—Abrogation of that Society 81

CHAPTER V.

Death of Mrs. Oberlin—Its effect upon Oberlin's mind—Louisa Schepler becomes his housekeeper—Letter from the latter—Letter, taken from a German Magazine, printed at Tubingen, containing an account of Oberlin and his family, in the year 1793—Death of his eldest son, Frederic 117

CHAPTER VI.

Unmolested state of the Ban de la Roche during the period of the Revolution—Oberlin's generous renunciation of his own interests for the sake of his parishioners—His school for the children of foreigners—His sentiments respecting the payment of tithes—Letter containing a plan for their disbursement—

Page

Purchase of Assignats—His influence in exciting a spirit of Christian charity among his people—Account of Sophia Bernard, &c.—Oberlin becomes a correspondent of the British and Foreign Bible Society—Letters addressed by him to members of the London Committee—Mode of collecting subscriptions and donations for charitable purposes in the Ban de la Roche—Letter to his scholars . . . 140

CHAPTER VII.

Henry Oberlin's removal to Riga—His sister Henrietta's marriage—Their return to Waldbach—Letter from Oberlin to P. J. Heisch, Esq.—Letter from Henry Oberlin to ditto—Mr. Legrand's settlement in the Ban de la Roche—Introduction of cotton-spinning; silk ribbon manufactory, &c.—Termination of a long impending law-suit—Henry Oberlin's death—His father's resignation on that occasion displayed in a letter to Mr. Heisch 183

CHAPTER VIII.

Medal presented to Oberlin by the Royal Agricultural Society of Paris—Oberlin's private character—His description of himself—Mr. Owen's letter, containing an account of a Ban de la Roche Sabbath—Oberlin's ministry—Sermons—Ministerial labours, &c.—His paternal influence over his flock—Questions addressed to his parishioners—Circulars 207

CHAPTER IX.

Page

Oberlin's pastoral visits—Interview between Dr. and Mrs. Steinkopff and the conductrice of Bellefosse—Their visit to the cottage of Madeleine Krüger: also to that of Sophia Bernard—Letter written by Mrs. C—— during a visit to the Ban de la Roche, in the summer of 1820—Letter from Mrs. Rauscher to the Paris Bible Society, containing an account of the death of Sophia Bernard, &c.—Amount of the sums raised at different times at Waldbach, in support of various charitable institutions 279

CHAPTER X.

Oberlin's last illness and death—Letter respecting Louisa Schepler, found after his decease—His funeral—Prayer delivered upon that occasion—Fragments of an address to his parishioners—Conclusion, 307

LIST OF PLATES.

Oberlin's Portrait, to face . . . . . Title Page
Oberlin's Residence 42
Louisa Schepler's Portrait 125
Legrand's Residence 296
Foudai Church 317

MEMOIRS

OF

JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN.

CHAPTER I.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS — ACCOUNT OF THE BAN DE LA ROCHE — ITS STATE PREVIOUS TO M. STOUBER'S TIME — STOUBER'S EXERTIONS THERE.

The memoirs of an individual, whose whole life has been devoted to pious and disinterested exertions for the temporal and spiritual good of mankind, have not unfrequently proved the means of awakening the desires, and strengthening the resolutions of others to follow him in his career of benevolence.

Such an individual was John Frederic Oberlin, a person whose indefatigable efforts

for upwards of fifty years, to benefit the simple villagers who constituted his flock, entitle him to universal esteem and admiration. The writer earnestly hopes that the recital of his labours may, under the divine blessing, tend to confirm the zealous and encourage the weak, and lead all who hear it to catch a portion of that sacred glow by which he was himself animated.

His character, as displayed in the uniform tenor of his life, presented a remarkable combination of varied excellencies; for whilst much exalted sanctity and intrepid zeal were conspicuous, an unwearied ardour in doing good, and a habitual willingness to renounce his own interests to promote the well-being of his fellow-creatures, were equally evident. In addition to this, his extreme simplicity, conscientious integrity, sweetness of temper, and refinement of manner, caused him to be both ardently loved and sincerely revered; whilst his industry, his agricultural skill, his knowledge of rural and domestic economy, and the energy with which he carried his plans into effect the moment he was convinced of their utility,

rendered him not only an example but a blessing to the people among whom he resided, and afforded a delightful proof of the advantages that may accrue from a union of secular and spiritual duties.

Before I proceed with my narrative, it will be proper to present the reader with some description of the Ban de la Roche, the scene of Oberlin's long and useful labours, and to state what had been previously effected there by his predecessor, M. Stouber, a Lutheran minister of congenial spirit with himself.

The Ban de la Roche, or Steinthal,* derives its name from a castle called *La Roche,* round which the Ban, or district, extends. It is a mountainous canton in the north-east of France, between Alsace and Lorraine, forming part of the declivities and western ramifications of the Haut Champ, or Champ de Feu, an isolated range of mountains, detached by a deep valley from the eastern boundary of the chain of the

* *Steinthal* is the German name for the *Ban de la Roche.* Its literal signification is, *the Valley of Stone.*—Dr. Steinkopff.

Vosges. It consists of two parishes: the one is Rothau; the other, including three churches, comprises the five hamlets of Foudai, Belmont, Waldbach, Bellefosse, and Zolbach. These last mentioned are almost exclusively inhabited by Lutherans.

The Champ de Feu, as its name implies, bears traces of volcanic origin. It is higher than Snowdon, rising 3600 feet above the level of the sea. The village of Waldbach, at which Oberlin resided on account of its central situation, stands upon its acclivity, at the height of 1800 feet; and the usual road from Strasbourg thither lies through the towns of Molsheim, Mutzig, and Schirmeck. Behind the little town of Schirmeck the extensive and fertile valley in which it is situated, separates into two smaller ones; the well-wooded vale of Framont on the right, and that of the Ban de la Roche, of which Rothau is the first and principal parish, on the left. The approach to the latter place is romantic in the extreme; the road winding down the side of a steep precipice towards the southern side of the valley, where, after crossing the stream, which

flows through its bottom in the character of a mountain torrent, it rises again, and the cottages of the peasantry become visible, partly imbosomed in plantations of pine, and beneath immense masses of overhanging rocks.*

The hamlet of Foudai, at the distance of two miles from Rothau, is next in course, and occupies an almost equally picturesque situation. It is succeeded by Waldbach, whose tapering spire and straw-thatched cottages are surrounded by orchards of pear and cherry trees, and by the intermingled foliage of the alder, the ash, and the sallow. The temperature varies extremely, according to the height and position of the districts. On the summits of the mountains,

* The mountains of the Ban de la Roche are composed of granite, porphyry, and argillaceous schistus, which are commonly even with their convex surface: sienite, trapp, and grunstein, projecting on the sides and summits in irregular columns, and pointed cliffs, appear originally to have formed the general covering.

These rocks exhibit great variety in their grain and constituent parts. The granite, which is coarse, and less compact towards the base of the mountains, presents the fineness of marble, about 2,500 feet above the valley; in these regions it is also found without quartz, taking the appearance of sienite or granite, according to the arrangement of the mica and feldspar.—Wilks.

For further particulars relating to the topography of this district, *See* Propositions Géologiques pour servir, &c. Par H. G. Oberlin, Doct. en Médecine. 8vo. Strasbourg, 1806.

for instance, the climate is as intensely cold as at Petersburgh, though in the valleys below it is so soft and delightful as to resemble that of Geneva, and parts of the Jura. The winter months generally commence in September, and the snow usually remains undissolved till the following May or June, when the wind blows from the south, thus leaving only a period of four or five months for summer weather. The produce of the canton necessarily varies with the elevation of the several communes; the highest are cultivated notwithstanding, though to so little purpose, that it is said the wife can carry home in her apron all the hay her husband has mown in a long morning. The harvest differs in time as well as in quantity. At Foudai it is about a week later, and at Waldbach a fortnight later, than at Rothau, which is about 400 feet below.

The district of the Ban de la Roche comprises about nine thousand acres (of 48,000 French feet), between three and four thousand of which are covered with wood, two thousand are occupied with pasture, one thousand five hundred are employed in meadows or garden land, and

the remaining fifteen hundred only are cultivated with the plough.*

In the reign of Louis XV. the whole of this territory was in a most desolate state; for having been partially the seat of conflict during the thirty years' war (terminated in 1648), and again in the time of Louis XIV. it was so laid waste as to be scarcely habitable, there being no road from one place to another, and but little land under cultivation. About eighty or a hundred families earned indeed a scanty subsistence on its precarious soil, but, being destitute of all the comforts of civilized life, they existed in a state of misery and degradation, more easily conceived than described.

This remote district partook, however, with the rest of Alsace, in a privilege denied to the ancient French provinces. When it was incorporated with France, it was stipulated in the decree that its inhabitants should continue to enjoy an entire liberty of conscience: and

* 4 or 500 potatoes
600 rye
4 or 500 oats
} 1500

whilst the persecuted Protestants of Languedoc, and other parts of France, could not find a sufficiently secure retreat for the celebration of their worship, they possessed their own churches, and no restraint was laid upon their religious assemblies.

When M. Stouber, therefore, (who has been already mentioned as the predecessor of Oberlin,) entered upon his ministerial duties, in 1750, he had not to proclaim the "glad tidings of salvation" in the midst of intolerance and persecution, nor had he to apprehend any danger from the subtleties of theological controversy on the part of a people almost entirely destitute of the means of religious instruction. Many difficulties, however, stood in his way, in consequence of the deplorable ignorance and extreme wretchedness that universally prevailed —difficulties that would have baffled the endeavours of a mind less ardent and less energetic than his own.

The following anecdote will convey some idea of the state of the parish on his first arrival there. Desiring to be shown the principal school

house, he was conducted into a miserable cottage, where a number of children were crowded together without any occupation, and in so wild and noisy a state that it was with some difficulty he could gain any reply to his inquiries for the master.

"There he is," said one of them, as soon as silence could be obtained, pointing to a withered old man, who lay on a little bed in one corner of the apartment.

"Are you the schoolmaster, my good friend?" inquired Stouber.

"Yes, Sir."

"And what do you teach the children?"

"Nothing, Sir."

"Nothing!—how is that?"

"Because," replied the old man, with characteristic simplicity, "I know nothing myself."

"Why then were you instituted schoolmaster?"

"Why, Sir, I had been taking care of the Waldbach pigs for a great number of years, and when I got too old and infirm for that employment they sent me here to take care of the children.'

The schools in the other villages were of a similar description; for, if the schoolmasters were not swine-herds, they were shepherds, who, in the summer, followed their flocks over the mountains, and, during the winter months, imparted to their little pupils the knowledge they possessed.* This, however, was so trifling that many of them were scarcely able to read with fluency, and very few could write at all. A total want of method in teaching and of elementary books, also raised additional hinderances to the learners. If shown the commencement of a chapter in the Bible, it is reported of them that they could seldom find the end of the preceding chapter, and that even the most accomplished of the masters found it difficult to collect the sense of what he was reading, and would allow the children to say *Jesus* for *Je suis, canaille* for *canal*, or to make other mistakes equally egregious, without being aware of the error.

Stouber's first step, therefore, was to procure some schoolmasters willing to perform, and competent to discharge, the duties of their station.

* See Aus Oberlin's Leben. von C. M. Krafft.

This was no easy task, for the office had sunk into contempt, and the more respectable of the inhabitants, regarding it as a disreputable trade, would on no account allow their sons to embrace it. The pastor's ingenuity, however, soon contrived to overcome this difficulty. He changed the name of the office, and the objection no longer existed. "Well then," said he, "let us have no schoolmasters, since that would not become people of your situation in life; but allow me to select the most promising of our young men, and to make them *superintendents*, (Messieurs les régents,) of the schools." To this proposition they readily acceded. His next business was to arrange a regular alphabet, and draw up a series of spelling and reading lessons for their use, which were printed at the expense of a benevolent individual of Strasbourg, who also presented Stouber with a thousand florins (about 83*l.*) that he might encourage those schoolmasters whose pupils made the most rapid progress, by giving them the interest of it annually, in addition to their salaries, which were necessarily very small.

The next want to be supplied was that of a

school-house, and for this purpose Stouber begged that the necessary timber might be gratuitously furnished from the surrounding forests, a privilege which the inhabitants of the Steinthal generally had it in their power to bestow. The following anecdote shows the persevering character of this remarkable man. In the bad state of the woods at this period the Abbé de Regemorte (royal Prætor of Strasbourg) found an excuse for refusing the humble request for wood to build a school-house.—"But your Excellency," said Stouber, after having for a long time solicited in vain, "your Excellency will allow me to make a private collection among charitable individuals towards the erection of our new building?" This request was immediately granted. "Well then," continued the pastor, presenting his hat, "you are, please your Excellency, known as a charitable person, and I will make the beginning with you." On hearing these words the Prætor quickly forgot all the objections he had just been adducing, and gave him liberty to cut down as much wood as he pleased, under the express condition that he should dine with him every time he visited Strasbourg.

Having thus happily succeeded in procuring materials, a small building, or rather a log hut, was constructed under Stouber's direction and superintendence: but as he had found obstacles in the worldliness of the governor, so now he had to contend with the ignorance and prejudices of the people. They still opposed themselves to his benevolent efforts; for as schoolmasters had always hitherto been hired, like labourers, at the lowest price, the cheapest were regarded as the best, and the peasants began to fear that if an increase of knowledge were required from their candidates, there would be a proportionate increase of expense. Nor was this all; for on seeing the unconnected syllables which were proposed as lessons for the scholars, they were at a loss to comprehend their meaning, and for a long time opposed their introduction from the idea of some concealed heresy or divination.

On perceiving, however, in the course of a few months, that by means of the new spelling-book little children were enabled to read any book that was put into their hands, their elder brothers and sisters, and even the parents themselves,

astonished at the rapid progress they were making, and ashamed to remain behind, came forward, and begged to be instructed also. A system of regular instruction for adults, during part of the Sunday and the long evenings of winter, was consequently established, in addition to the schools.

Another great object of Stouber's solicitude was to disseminate and make known the Holy Scriptures, as soon as he considered the people prepared for their reception. Hitherto they had only heard of the Bible as of a large book that contained the Word of God; and when their pastor, in order to circulate the Scriptures as widely as possible, divided each of fifty French Protestant Bibles, he had procured from Basle, into three parts, and bound these portions in strong parchment, to enable him to make a more general distribution, he had some difficulty in convincing his parishioners that these thin volumes would answer the same purpose as the large book which they had been accustomed to see, and that they were equally the Word of God; still more to give them any idea of what was meant by the Old and New Testament, or a book, chapter or verse. They were not aware

that the preceding minister had been in the habit of adhering to any particular text in his sermons; this, however, is not surprising, as he himself had not possessed a Bible for upwards of twenty years. No sooner, however, had Stouber placed these Bibles in the schools, with permission to the pupils to carry them home, than the Scriptures began to be read in their different families. Some of them even found their way to the Roman Catholic villages in the vicinity. The priests, it is true, strictly forbad their perusal, but this prohibition only served, in many instances, as an additional stimulus to the inquirer after truth. The people secretly procured them for themselves, and sometimes, considering their poverty, at a very high price. I might, indeed, mention many anecdotes of the eager delight with which this new and precious privilege was embraced, but it is sufficient to say that the desire of possessing it continually increased, and that the diffusion of Scriptural instruction, both in the Ban de la Roche and its environs, was beginning to be attended with the most cheering results.* A blessing also attended

* For one singular instance, among many others, of the avidity with which the Bible was sought at this period, *See* a letter of Oberlin's, Chap. VI.

Stouber's discourses in the pulpit, for they were admirably adapted to the capacity and situation of his hearers. He endeavoured in the simplest language to lead their minds to a knowledge of the happiness enjoyed by the people of God, and the means of attaining that happiness; and to convince them that, notwithstanding the poverty of their external circumstances, the Almighty would protect and bless them if they earnestly sought to do his will. He then brought them to consider the all-important doctrines of the Cross, that we can only be regenerated by the influences of the Holy Spirit, and that we must rely solely upon the Lord Jesus Christ for pardon and redemption. In 1756, when he had resided about six years at Waldbach, he was appointed pastor to the market town of Barr on the other side of the Vosges. His parishioners, who, though still wild and uncultivated, had begun to feel the value of his instructions, expressed the greatest regret at his removal, as his intended successor was little more enlightened than his predecessors had been.

Four years afterwards the living again became vacant; and M. Stouber, notwithstanding the

reproaches and contempt cast upon him by many of his friends, who could not understand the principle of the love of Christ which constrained him to exchange a very profitable and respectable living in a town for a physical and moral wilderness, felt impelled to return to his beloved Steinthal. The pleasure with which this intelligence was circulated through the valley was extreme; the inhabitants of the different villages, both young and old, went to the top of the mountain, which had separated him from them, to witness his arrival and to bid him welcome with tears of grateful joy.

It was during this latter part of his residence in the Ban de la Roche, that M. Stouber's ministerial labours were so peculiarly successful, and that, under the blessing of God, a general improvement appeared to take place.

He had resided altogether more than fourteen years in this spot, actively engaged in promoting the welfare of his flock, when he had the affliction of losing a wife to whom he was tenderly attached, and who, animated by the same spirit as her husband, had warmly participated in all

his labours of love. She was buried in the church-yard of Waldbach, and the following touching epitaph adorned her monument, until it was destroyed, with many others, at the time of the Revolution :

During three years of marriage,
Margaret Salomé, wife of G. Stouber,
Minister of this Parish,
Found at the Ban de la Roche, in the simplicity of a peaceable and useful life,
The delight of her benevolent heart, and, in her first confinement the grave of her youth and beauty.
She died August 9th, 1764, aged twenty years.
Near this spot,
Her Husband has sown for immortality all that was mortal;
Uncertain whether he is more sensible of the grief of having lost
Or the glory of having possessed her.

Three years after this afflictive dispensation, which he bore with Christian fortitude, and just when he was beginning to rejoice in the happy transformation effected by his exertions, he was offered the station of pastor to St. Thomas's Church, at Strasbourg. He accepted it, and it was greatly feared that the Ban de la Roche would relapse into its former melancholy condition.

Oberlin perceived the emergency of the case; his benevolent mind strongly felt the importance of such a field of labour; it was a sufficient inducement for him to undertake its duties that others disdained them, and the very misery and moral degradation which had to be remedied, rendered it in his eyes the more interesting; he therefore left a spot in which the brilliance of his mental powers might have attracted universal homage; and led, as he conceived, by the hand of Providence, became the successor of M. Stouber in this retired and desolate scene of exertion.

CHAPTER II.

OBERLIN'S BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD—INSTANCES OF HIS EARLY BENEVOLENCE—HIS ACT OF SELF-DEDICATION—INFLUENCE OVER OTHERS—ARRIVAL IN THE BAN DE LA ROCHE.

JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN was born at Strasbourg, on the 31st of August, 1740. His father, a man of considerable attainments and respectability, though not in affluent circumstances, held an office in the Gymnasium of that city, and devoted his hours of leisure to the instruction of his nine children, to all of whom he was most tenderly attached. They in return looked up to him with devoted fondness, and acquiesced in his wishes rather from motives of sincere affection than filial duty, ever anticipating his desires, and anxiously promoting his happiness by every means in their power.

Notwithstanding the scantiness of his income, he was in the habit of giving each of his chil-

dren a present of two pfenninge* every Saturday, to spend as pocket-money in fruit or cakes; and the following pleasing anecdote, in allusion to this circumstance, is related as an early trait of the little Frederic's character: — when the tailor's or shoemaker's bills were brought home on a Saturday night, as he knew that his father, who was a man of remarkable integrity and punctuality, always liked to discharge them immediately to their full amount, without deducting, as the tradesmen frequently wished him to do, and as is the usual practice, the odd sous and deniers, he used to watch his countenance, and, if he imagined from its downcast expression that he was in want of money, to run to his savings'-box and return in triumph to empty all his little store of weekly pfenninge into the hands of his beloved parent.

But this was only one amongst the thousand instances of generosity and benevolence for which he was, even from his earliest infancy, so peculiarly distinguished. Self-denial ever

* The smallest copper coin in the country, and not equal in value to an English farthing.

seemed his ruling principle; and he was never so happy as when an opportunity of relieving the oppressed, or the distressed, presented itself to his notice. I shall mention some more anecdotes of a similar description, because it is interesting to trace the germ of those dispositions, which, when ripened into maturity, brought forth such remarkable fruits.

As he was one day crossing the market-place, when his little box of savings was nearly full, he saw some rude boys knock down a basket of eggs which a country-woman was carrying upon her head. The woman was in great trouble, when Frederic not only rebuked the boys with much spirit, but ran home, fetched his box, and presented her with all its contents. Another day, he was passing in Strasbourg market, by the stall of an old clothes' vender. A poor infirm woman was endeavouring, without success, to procure an abatement in the price of some article she appeared to be particularly desirous of purchasing. She wanted two sous to complete the sum demanded, and was on the point of leaving the stall from her inability to give them. Frederic, pretending to be

engaged with something else, only waited for her retiring, when he slipped the two sous into the dealer's hand, and whispered to him to call back the poor woman and let her have the gown; and then, without stopping for her thanks, instantly ran away.

He, another time, saw a beadle ill-using an invalid beggar in the street; and following the impulse of the moment, totally regardless of consequences, he placed himself in a spirited manner between what he thought the oppressor and the oppressed, reproving the former in strong terms for his inhumanity. The beadle, indignant at such an interruption, wished to arrest the little fellow; but the neighbours, who knew and loved the boy, came running out of their shops to his assistance, and compelled the man to desist. A few days afterwards he happened to be walking in a narrow lane, when he saw the same person at a distance. "Shall I run away?" thought he to himself. "No: God is with me. I relieved the poor man, and why should I fear?" With these reflections he proceeded on his way; and the beadle, smiling at him, allowed him to pass unmolested.

This early horror of injustice and oppression was implanted by his parents, whose wise instructions and virtuous example were, in his case, crowned with the most gratifying success. To his pious and highly accomplished mother he often acknowledged himself indebted for his love of the "things that are excellent," and for the desires he subsequently felt of dedicating his talents and his powers to the good of others. She was indeed a truly admirable woman, and conscientiously endeavoured to bring up her children "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." She was in the habit of assembling them together every evening, and of reading aloud some instructive book, whilst they sat around the table, copying pictures which their father had drawn for them; and scarcely a night passed but, when on the point of separating, there was a general request for "one beautiful hymn from dear mamma," with which she always complied. The hymn was followed by a prayer; and thus their infant steps were conducted to Him, who has said, "Suffer little children to come unto me."

About this time, by way of relaxation, their

father used to take them every Thursday evening, at least during the summer months, to his family estate at Schiltigheim; and on arriving there, he would fasten an old drum to his waist, place his seven blooming boys in a line, and precede them in the capacity of drummer, making them face to right and left, and go through all the military evolutions. The extreme delight which little Frederic took in this exercise probably induced his early partiality for the military profession, for, whilst quite a lad, he would mingle with the soldiers and march with them; and, having attracted the attention of the officers by the display of his knowledge respecting sieges and battles, he obtained permission to join them in their exercises. His father, however, having destined him to a learned profession, at length interfered, telling the young soldier it was time to renounce this child's play for study and serious labour. Frederic was of an ardent and lively temperament; but he readily coincided in his father's views, and devoted himself with the same enthusiasm to his literary pursuits, resolving to tread in the steps of his elder brother, the celebrated *Savant* of the same name, who was at this period

pursuing his philological studies in the academy at Strasbourg.* By industry and application he soon regained the time he had lost; though, indeed, his military exercises, having had the happy effect of strengthening and hardening his bodily frame, formed an important part of his preparation for the fatigues of the service which awaited him in the remarkable and arduous course which he was destined to follow.

The circumstances that induced him to resolve upon taking Orders, and devoting himself to the ministry of the Gospel, are not known; but it appears from various memoranda found amongst his papers after his decease, that he was, from his very infancy, the subject not merely of pious convictions, but of holy affections towards his heavenly Father. "During my infancy and my youth," he says, "God often vouchsafed to touch my heart, and to draw me to himself. He bore with me, in my repeated backslidings, with a kindness and indulgence hardly to be

* Jeremiah James Oberlin, a learned antiquary and laborious philologist. He wrote "Un Essai sur le Patois Lorrain des Environs du Comté du Ban de la Roche, 1775, petit in 8vo.," which contains some very curious notes upon ancient French, and in which he endeavours to prove that the patois is a corruption of the Latin language.

expressed."* Even at a very early age his frequent prayer was, "Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth. O God, teach me to do thy will."

About this time, Dr. Lorentz excited a great sensation in Strasbourg, by the ardent zeal with which he preached a crucified Saviour. Frederic's mother, attracted by the general report, went to hear him, and was so much struck with the powerful manner in which he set forth the grand doctrines of redemption and remission of sin, that she entreated her favourite son to accompany her on the following Sunday. Being a student in the theological class at the University, and having been warned by his superiors not to go, it was with some reluctance that he was prevailed on to accompany her. In compliance with her urgent solicitations, he however at last acceded, and was so much delighted with the evangelical truths he heard preached, that he became a regular and diligent attendant of the Doctor's sermons; and this

* The remainder of the interesting fragment from which this extract is taken, will appear in another part of the Memoir.

circumstance probably contributed to strengthen his religious impressions, and to confirm him in the resolution he had made. At the age of twenty, he solemnly renewed his baptismal consecration to God by a formal covenant, agreeably to the method recommended by Dr. Doddridge, in his "Rise and Progress."* Although this interesting document differs but slightly from the original, I shall transcribe it, because it displays so remarkable a union of glowing zeal and lively faith, with humility and self-distrust.†

* "I would now urge you to make a solemn surrender of yourself to the service of God. Do not only form such a purpose in your heart, but expressly declare it in the divine presence. . . . . Do it in express words. And perhaps it may be in many cases most expedient, as many pious divines have recommended, to do it in writing. Set your hand and seal to it, 'that on such a day of such a month and year, and at such a place, on full consideration and serious reflection, you came to this happy resolution, that *whatever others might do, you would serve the Lord.*'

"Make the day of the transaction, if you conveniently can, a day of secret fasting and prayer; and when your heart is prepared with a becoming awe of the divine Majesty, with an humble confidence in his goodness, and an earnest desire of his favour, then present yourself on your knees before God, and read it over deliberately and solemnly; and when you have signed it, lay it by in some secure place, where you may review it whenever you please; and make it a rule with yourself to review it, if possible, at certain seasons of the year, that you may keep up the remembrance of it."—*Doddridge's Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul.* Chap. xvii. p. 343.

† For the translation of this document, see Appendix, No. I.

" Dieu éternel et d'une sainteté infinie! Je désire ardemment de pouvoir me présenter devant toi, dans le sentiment d'une profonde humilité et avec contrition de cœur. Je sais combien un ver de terre, tel que moi, est indigne de paraître devant ta divine Majesté, devant le Roi des rois et le Seigneur des seigneurs, surtout dans une occasion comme celle-ci, où il s'agit de former alliance avec toi.

" Mais c'est toi, ô Dieu de miséricorde, qui as dressé le plan de cette alliance, qui me l'as fait offrir par ton Fils dans ta grâce infinie. C'est toi qui y as disposé mon cœur. Je viens donc à toi, et je confesse que je suis un grand pécheur ; je me frappe la poitrine, et je dis avec le péager repentant : ' O Dieu, sois appaisé envers moi qui suis pécheur!' Je viens, parce que j'ai été invité au nom de ton Fils, et je me repose entièrement sur sa justice accomplie. Mais je te supplie de vouloir, à cause de lui, me pardonner mon injustice et ne plus te souvenir de mes péchés. Oh! oui, je t'en supplie, réconcilie-toi avec ta créature infidèle. Je suis maintenant convaincu de tes droits sur moi, et je ne désire rien plus que de t'appartenir. Dieu saint! je me

donne aujourd'hui à toi de la manière la plus solennelle. Cieux, écoutez; et toi, terre, prête l'oreille. Je confesse aujourd'hui que le Seigneur est mon Dieu! Je déclare aujourd'hui que je suis du nombre de ses enfans et que je fais partie de son peuple. Entends mes paroles, ô mon Dieu, et écris dans ton Livre que je veux désormais être entièrement à toi. Au nom du Seigneur et du Dieu des armées, je renonce aujourd'hui à tous les maîtres qui ont autrefois dominé sur moi, aux joies du monde auxquelles je m'étais abandonné et aux désirs charnels qui étaient en moi. Je renonce à tout ce qui est périssable, afin que mon Dieu soit mon tout. Je te consacre tout ce que je suis et tout ce que j'ai; les facultés de mon âme, les membres de mon corps, ma fortune et mon temps. Aide-moi toi-même, ô Père de miséricorde, à n'employer tout qu'à ta gloire, en le faisant servir à l'obéissance à tes commandemens. Être à toi, sera mon humble et ardent désir durant tous les âges de la bienheureuse éternité. Si tu me charges dans cette vie d'en conduire d'autres à toi, donne-moi le courage et la force de me déclarer ouvertement pour toi. Fais-moi la grâce de ne pas me dévouer seul à ton service, mais que

je puisse aussi persuader à mes frères de s'y consacrer.

J'ai la volonté, Esprit saint, de te demeurer fidèle jusqu'à la fin de ma vie, si je suis soutenu par ta grâce. Permets-moi de pouvoir, durant les jours qui me seront encore accordés, acquérir ce qui me manque et améliorer mes voies. Que les choses de la terre n'exercent pas sur moi leur pouvoir, mais que, pendant le temps si court de la vie, je ne vive que pour toi. Que ta grâce me rende capable, non seulement de suivre cette route que j'ai reconnu être la meilleure, mais encore d'être toujours plus actif en y marchant. Je remets à ta direction ma personne et tout ce qui m'appartient. Conduis toutes choses selon que ton infinie sagesse le trouvera bon. Je m'en remets sur toi pour la disposition de tous les événemens, et je dis, sans aucune restriction : " Que ta volonté soit faite et non la mienne !" Emploie-moi, Seigneur, comme un instrument destiné à ton service ! Regarde-moi comme faisant partie de ton peuple ; lave-moi dans le sang de ton Fils bien-aimé : revêts-moi de sa justice ; sanctifie-moi par son Esprit ; rends-moi de plus en plus conforme à son image ; viens

avec lui purifier et fortifier mon cœur; donne-moi la consolation et accorde-moi que je passe ainsi ma vie dans le sentiment continuel de ta présence, ô mon Père et mon Dieu! et qu'après avoir cherché à t'obéir et à me soumettre à tes volontés, tu me retires d'ici, à l'heure et de la manière dont tu le trouveras bon. Permets qu'à l'instant de ma mort et aux portes de l'éternité, je me souvienne de ces engagemens et emploie encore mon dernier soupir à ton service. Et alors, Seigneur, rappelle-toi aussi cette alliance, quand tu verras toute l'angoisse que mon cœur éprouvera dans ces derniers instans, où je n'aurai peut-être pas la force de m'en souvenir. O mon Père céleste, abaisse alors un regard de miséricorde, sur ton enfant affaibli et se débattant avec la mort. Je ne veux pas te prescrire, ô mon Père, de quelle manière tu dois me prendre à toi. Je ne veux pas te demander de me préserver alors de cruelles douleurs. Non, rien de tout cela ne sera l'objet de mes prières. Ce que je te demande avec instance, au nom de mon Jésus, c'est de pouvoir encore te glorifier dans les derniers jours de ma vie, de ne témoigner, au milieu des souffrances que ta sage Providence trouvera peut-être bon de m'envoyer, que

de la patience et de la soumission en ta sainte volonté. Fortifie mon âme, donne-lui de la confiance quand tu l'appelleras, et reçois-la dans le sein de ton éternel amour ; admets-la dans les séjours de ceux qui sont morts en Jésus-Christ, dans ces séjours où des joies qui ne peuvent s'exprimer, sont le partage d'une jeunesse qui ne finira point. Donne-lui une abondance de paix et de bonheur, tandis qu'elle attendra l'accomplissement des promesses que tu as faites à ceux qui sont tiens, qu'ils ressusciteraient dans la gloire et jouiraient éternellement dans le ciel de ton adorable présence. Et quand je serai descendu au sépulcre, si ces pages viennent à tomber entre les mains des amis que j'aurai laissés sur la terre, oh ! permets que leurs cœurs en soient vivement touchés ; accorde-leur la grâce, non seulement de les lire, comme exprimant mes propres sentimens, mais de sentir eux-mêmes ce qui y est exprimé. Enseigne-leur à craindre le Seigneur mon Dieu, et à venir se réfugier avec moi, à l'ombre de ses ailes pour le temps et pour l'éternité ; qu'ils aient part à tous les biens et à tous les avantages de l'alliance que l'on forme avec toi par Jésus-Christ, le grand Médiateur. A lui, et à toi, ô Père, et au Saint-

Esprit, soient rendues des louanges éternelles par les millions de tes rachetés et par les esprits célestes, au travail et au bonheur desquels tu les associeras!

Mon Dieu et le Dieu de mes pères! toi qui maintiens ton alliance et qui répands tes bénédictions jusqu'à mille générations, je te supplie humblement, puisque tu sais combien le cœur de l'homme est trompeur, de vouloir me faire la grâce d'entrer dans cette alliance avec toute sincérité de cœur et de demeurer fidèle à cette consécration qui a eu lieu de moi dans mon baptême. Que le nom du Seigneur me soit en témoignage éternel que je lui en ai signé la promesse avec la ferme et bonne volonté de la tenir.

JEAN-FRÉDÉRIC OBERLIN.

Strasbourg, le 1er Janvier, 1760.
Renouvelé à Waldbach, le 1er Janvier, 1770.

After having completed his studies Oberlin was ordained, but he remained for some years without undertaking any pastoral engagement, either because he did not feel himself as yet

sufficiently mature for so responsible a charge, or because no situation offered itself, adapted to the view which he had formed of his own character and suitableness. Like the admirable Fletcher,* a man of kindred spirit, who refused to undertake the care of a parish because the emoluments were too large, and the duty was too small, Oberlin wished only for a station where he might find ample scope to be useful :— for, having devoted himself to his Master's service, he sought neither worldly distinctions, nor worldly honours, but determined to be actuated only by the specific and prevailing desire of pleasing him, and of living to his glory. During this interval, which lasted from the year 1760 to 1767, he employed himself in private teaching, and became domestic tutor to the family of the then distinguished surgeon, M. Ziegenhagen, of Strasbourg. Whilst in this situation he acquired that surgical knowledge, and acquaintance with medicine, which, in his subsequent life, proved so peculiarly useful, and enabled him to render such eminent services to his parishioners.

* The Rev. J. W. Fletcher, Rector of Madeley, Shropshire.

His conscientious uprightness, amiable disposition, and entire dependance upon God in the daily events of life, caused him to be held at this time in high estimation among his fellow-citizens; and the following occurrence is related, as a proof of the influence he had almost imperceptibly acquired over them.

An honest tradesman, relying on the power of his faith, came to him one day, and, after a long introduction, informed him, that a ghost, habited in the dress of an ancient knight, frequently presented itself before him, and awakened hopes of a treasure buried in his cellar; he had often, he said, followed it, but had always been so much alarmed by a fearful noise, and a dog which he fancied he saw, that the effort had proved fruitless, and he had returned as he went. This alarm on the one hand, and the hope of acquiring riches on the other, so entirely absorbed his mind, that he could no longer apply to his trade with his former industry, and had, in consequence, lost nearly all his custom. He, therefore, urgently begged Oberlin would go to his house, and conjure the ghost, for the purpose of either putting him in possession of

the treasure, or of discontinuing its visits. Oberlin replied, that he did not trouble himself with the conjuration of ghosts, and endeavoured to weaken the notion of an apparition in the man's mind, exhorting him at the same time to seek for worldly wealth by application to his business, prayer, and industry. Observing, however, that his efforts were unavailing, he promised to comply with the man's request. On arriving, at midnight, at the tradesman's house, he found him in company with his wife and several female relations, who still affirmed that they had seen the apparition. They were seated in a circle in the middle of the apartment. Suddenly the whole company turned pale, and the man exclaimed, "Do you see, Sir, the count is standing opposite to you?" "I see nothing." "Now, Sir," exclaimed another terrified voice, "he is advancing towards you." "I still do not see him." "Now, he is standing just behind your chair." "And yet I cannot see him; but, as you say he is so near me, I will speak to him." And then, rising from his seat, and turning towards the corner where they said that he stood, he continued, "Sir count, they tell me you are standing before me,

although I cannot see you, but this shall not prevent me from informing you that it is scandalous conduct on your part, by the fruitless promise of a hidden treasure, to lead an honest man, who has hitherto faithfully followed his calling, into ruin—to induce him to neglect his business—and to bring misery upon his wife and children, by rendering him improvident and idle. Begone, and delude them no longer with such vain hopes."

Upon this the people assured him that the ghost vanished at once. Oberlin went home, and the poor man, taking the hint which in his address to the count he had intended to convey, applied to business with his former alacrity, and never again complained of his nocturnal visitor.

In the year 1766, the appointment of a chaplainship to a French regiment was offered to Oberlin. As the situation accorded with the military predilections he had imbibed in his childhood, and promised to open a sphere of extensive usefulness, he agreed to accept it, and soon afterwards left M. Ziegenhagen's employ, and

commenced a preparatory course of reading. Whilst thus engaged, the curacy of the Ban de la Roche became vacant, in consequence of M. Stouber's removal to Strasbourg. No sooner had the latter decided upon taking this step, than it occurred to him, that Oberlin, with whose piety and zeal he was well acquainted, would be admirably calculated for the vacant post, and, with the view of communicating this intelligence, he went to his lodging.

It was a little attic up three pair of stairs. On opening the door, the first object that caught his attention was a small bed, standing in one corner of the room, covered with brown paper hangings. "That would just suit the Steinthal," said he to himself. On approaching the bed, he found Oberlin lying upon it, and suffering from a violent tooth-ache. He rallied him about the simplicity of his curtains, and the homeliness of his apartment. "And, pray," continued he, after having taken a survey round the room, "what is the use of that little iron pan that hangs over your table?" "That is my kitchen," replied Oberlin; "I am in the habit of dining at home with my parents every day, and

they give me a large piece of bread to bring back in my pocket. At eight o'clock in the evening, I put my bread into that pan, and, having sprinkled it with salt, and poured a little water upon it, I place it over my lamp, and go on with my studies till ten or eleven o'clock, when I generally begin to feel hungry, and relish my self-cooked supper more than the greatest dainties."

Stouber congratulated him on the happiness of possessing so contented a disposition; and, assuring him that he was exactly the person he had wished to find, communicated the object of his visit.

Oberlin was rejoiced at the proposition; but having nearly concluded his engagement to undertake the office of military chaplain, he would not accept the cure until a free discharge from his engagement was obtained, and until he was convinced that no candidates for clerical preferment, who had a prior claim to himself, would accept the situation.

These two points were soon arranged, in consequence of a candidate making application for

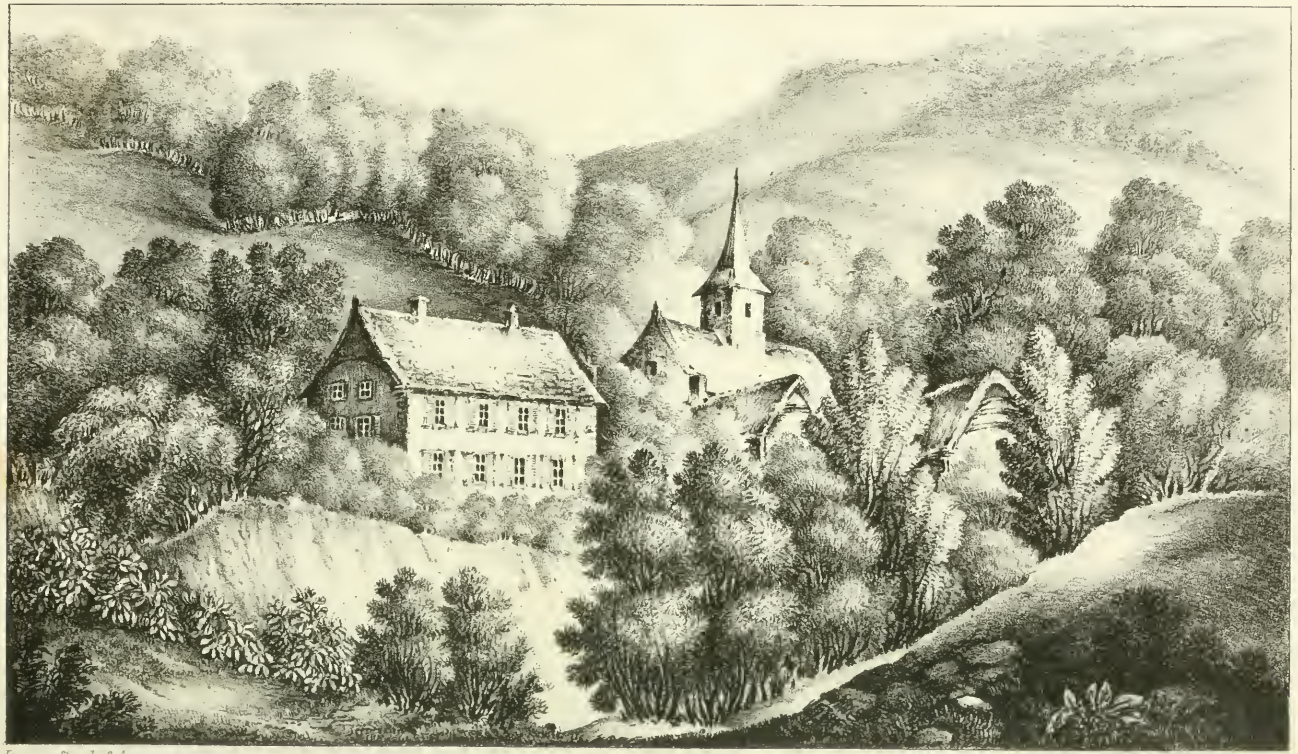
the one office, whilst the other, which offered scarcely any emolument, was left unsolicited. The Ban de la Roche, as a sphere of pastoral labour, was wholly uninviting to any, but those who, in singleness of heart, were wishing to forsake all for Christ; Oberlin, therefore, after many earnest prayers that a blessing might rest upon himself and upon the little flock committed to his charge, accompanied his new friend and patron thither, and arrived at Waldbach on the 30th of March, 1767. He was at this time in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

CHAPTER III.

OBERLIN'S FIRST IMPRESSIONS ON REACHING WALDBACH—STATE OF THE PARISH—IMPROVEMENTS NEEDED—OPPOSITION MANIFESTED BY THE PEASANTRY—CORRESPONDENCE WITH M. STOUBER—LETTERS FROM THE LATTER—HIS MARRIAGE, AND PRAYER.—IMPROVEMENTS IN THE CONDITION OF THE ROADS—AGRICULTURAL IMPROVEMENTS, &c.

On Oberlin's arrival at Waldbach, he took up his residence in the parsonage house, a tolerably commodious building, formerly occupied by M. Stouber. It had a court yard in front, and a good garden behind, and stood in a delightful situation very near the church, being surrounded by steep dells clothed with wood, and rugged mountains, the tops and sides of which were partially covered with pines, and a few other straggling trees.

The first glance which he threw over the mountains destined to be the scene of his ministerial labours, convinced him, that notwithstanding the partial reformation effected by



Engraved on Stone by S. d.

From a Sketch by Mrs. F. Cassamajor.

OBERLIN'S RESIDENCE AT WARMBRUCH.

London Pub.d by Holdsworth & Ball 18 St.Pauls Church Yard

M. Stouber's exertions, neither the necessities of his flock, nor the difficulties which opposed their removal, were of any ordinary kind.

They were alike destitute of the means of mental and social intercourse; they spoke a rude *patois* resembling the Lorraine dialect, and the medium of no external information; they were entirely secluded from the neighbouring districts by the want of roads, which, owing to the devastation of war and decays of population, had been so totally lost, that the only mode of communication, from the bulk of the parish to the neighbouring towns, was across the river Bruche, a stream thirty feet wide, by stepping-stones, and in winter along its bed; the husbandmen were destitute of the most necessary agricultural implements, and had no means of procuring them; the provisions springing from the soil were not sufficient to maintain even a scanty population; and a feudal service, more fatal than sterile land and ungenial climate, constantly depressed and irritated their spirits.

Confident, however, that strength would be afforded, if rightly sought, Oberlin at once

resolved to employ all the attainments in science, philosophy, and religion, which he had brought with him from Strasbourg, to the improvement of the parish and the benefit of his parishioners.

Those individuals over whom M. Stouber had gained an influence, silently acquiesced in the projects of his successor; but a very determined spirit of opposition soon manifested itself among the opposite party, under the supposition that old practices are always safe, and that whatever is new must be pernicious. They resolved, therefore, not to submit to innovation, but to try what they might be able to effect by determined resistance. On one occasion, soon after his arrival, they laid a plan to way-lay their new minister, and inflict upon him a severe personal castigation, judging that such a measure, at the commencement of his career, would prevent his future interference.

Oberlin happily received information of their intention, and, without being disconcerted at the intelligence, immediately determined upon a mode of correction, in which the peculiar

gentleness and decision that formed such leading traits in his character were remarkably displayed.

Sunday being fixed upon for the execution of this attempt, when the day arrived he took for his text those words of our Saviour, in the fifth chapter of St. Matthew :—" But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also;" and proceeded from these words to speak of the Christian patience with which we should suffer injuries, and submit to false surmises and ill usage. After the service the malecontents met at the house of one of the party, to amuse themselves in conjecturing what their pastor would do, when he should find himself compelled to put in practice the principles he had so readily explained. What then must have been their astonishment, when the door opened, and Oberlin himself stood before them.

" Here am I, my friends," said he, with that calm dignity of manner which inspires even the most violent with respect; " I am acquainted with your design. You have wished to chastise

me, because you consider me culpable. If I have indeed violated the rules which I have laid down for you, punish me for it. It is better that I should deliver myself into your hands, than that you should be guilty of the meanness of an ambuscade." These simple words produced their intended effect. The peasants, ashamed of their scheme, sincerely begged his forgiveness, and promised never again to entertain a doubt of the sincerity of the motives by which he was actuated, and of his affectionate desires to promote their welfare.

A few weeks after this event another circumstance, of a similar nature, occurred in one of the adjoining villages. He was informed that the young people belonging to it had determined to seize him the following Sunday, on his leaving their place of worship, and to duck him in a cistern. He consequently took occasion to speak, in his sermon, of the happiness and security enjoyed by those who trust in the Lord; of the special protection which he vouchsafes to his servants; and of his firm belief that not a hair of our heads can be injured without his express permission. He was in the general habit of

returning home on horseback, but this time he set out purposely on foot, desiring a peasant to lead his horse. He had not proceeded far, before he saw two or three men partly concealed behind the hedge, and awaiting his approach. He passed them, however, with so calm and composed a countenance and step, that they were daunted, and did not venture to put their plan into execution.

These occurrences are believed to have had a good effect in accelerating the execution of his projects of reform; for those who had connived in the plots against him, anxious to reinstate themselves in his good esteem, and conscious that they had no better means of succeeding than by warmly seconding the views which they had hitherto opposed, were henceforward among the foremost to assist him.

During the first years of his residence in the Ban de la Roche, Oberlin found an enlightened and experienced guide, and a wise and faithful counsellor, in his predecessor, M. Stouber. The following letter, addressed by the latter to his young friend, is full of excellent counsel and

advice; and proves that he had himself felt the responsibility attached to so peculiar a situation:*

Strasbourg, June, 2d, 1768.

* * * * * *

* * * * * *

"Do not, my dear friend, suppose that I could have done any thing better than you have done it. God alone can enable either of us to do just so much as he pleases, and no more. The little experience that it cost me long years of labour and difficulty to obtain, you will acquire more speedily. You possess it already in some degree, though still insufficiently. When I was in your situation a single circumstance, or even a single word, would sometimes discourage and discompose me so much that I did not know what to do. I could not help perceiving almost every day that I had ignorantly committed the

* When any of the letters or papers contained in this Memoir have been originally written in French, the editor has generally given them in that language, with translations in the Appendix; but when they have appeared in German, as in the present instance, she has thought it better to insert almost literal translations in the body of the work.

greatest mistakes—ignorantly escaped the greatest dangers—ignorantly lost or acquired the greatest advantages :—that what I sought was evil, and what I shunned good ;—that what I hoped for was nothing, and what I supposed nothing, something. If it was God's purpose that any scheme of mine should succeed, he caused the heads of the parish to listen to me even when I least expected it, and had made the least preparation for it ; and, as frequently permitted the plans upon which I had grounded my hopes of success, and taken the most pains to carry into effect, to become of no avail.

" In so deplorable a state are the people of the unfortunate Steinthal, that one in your situation can do nothing but commend them to God, and look for succour and assistance from him alone. If he should see meet to let things go on for a period in their present state, and without any visible improvement, do not be discouraged. He undoubtedly will, in his own good time, effect such changes among some of the members of your flock, as neither the folly or the taunts of the remainder, nor the craft and malice of the enemy, shall be able to subvert ; and whilst

you trace his finger throughout the whole, and thank him for having crowned your exertions with even this partial success, you will find increased cause for the exercise of self-distrust, patience, and humility. God will, I feel assured, bless your endeavours, if you continue to maintain that devotedness of spirit, which your letter so sweetly and fervently breathes. Only trust every thing to him; and pray for the blessing which he alone can bestow. You have more influence over others than I have; and this, provided you fear no one but God, and guard against forming too many schemes, will render you in truth more useful than I have been. But I must remind you, that, even when deeply engaged in good works, it is possible to depart from spiritual Christianity; and I would, on this account, urge you to maintain a constant guard over yourself. You have been brought under the influence of religion, and, in the usual sense of the term, converted to God; but, without constant prayer to him, and the most zealous watchfulness, there is a danger lest you should rest satisfied with this, and relapse into indifference. By being so incessantly occupied in the prosecution of your favourite schemes, and

destitute of stimulating society, you may become cold and lukewarm in your religious duties, and less devoted in your service to God, even though busily employed in promoting the well-being of your fellow-creatures. I would, therefore, earnestly exhort you, my dear friend, to be always "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord," living only to, and for, Him. Thus you will be enabled to overcome difficulties; you will find comfort and peace in believing, and He will protect, guide, and bless you. Your work will prosper, not perhaps in the manner which you design, but in the way which God has purposed.

"I have no other end in view in this exhortation than your good. I wish you to understand that this is, literally, my only object in writing thus plainly. I speak frankly and sincerely to you, because I know that our hearts are closely allied, and because I have sometimes observed with deep concern the dangers incident to young persons; coldness and lukewarmness after the first fervour of religious feeling has subsided; self sufficiency in what they have effected, and too great tendency to absorption of mind in even laudable and benevolent pursuits.

"This is the motive that induces me, once for all, to warn you on this point; for the heart of man is deceitful, and naturally tends to earth if it is not constantly drawn upwards.

"There are yet two things to which I particularly wish to direct your attention;—prayer and the Holy Scriptures. I find it necessary, in order to keep up habitual communion with God, and to fan the spirit of Christianity in my own bosom, to have constant recourse to them.

"It is by reading the writings of the Apostles, almost exclusively, that I am enabled to press onward in my spiritual course, and to encourage myself to prayer.

* * * * * *
* * * * * *

"Yours, my dear friend,
In the bonds of Christian love,
G. Stouber."

Warned and encouraged by such powerful exhortations, Oberlin went on his way rejoicing, and eventually became established in Christian faith and holiness.

But I have now to speak of an event which materially contributed to enhance his temporal happiness. This was his marriage with a very pious and amiable young lady of Strasbourg, named Madeleine Salomé Witter.

Previous to his settlement in the Ban de la Roche, his mother had anxiously desired to see him united to one who would participate in his labours, relieve him from domestic cares, and cheer and solace him in the remote and lonely situation in which he was about to be placed. He, however, was easy on the subject, but, out of regard to his parents, agreed to accede to their wishes, provided they could select a suitable companion for him. Mrs. Oberlin had been told, in confidence, that her son would probably meet with success by asking the hand of the daughter of a rich brewer's widow. He was persuaded to try his fortune in person; but as it had, from early youth, been a principle with him

to wait for some intimation from Providence, whenever his reason proved an insufficient guide, he earnestly prayed that God would be pleased to reveal his will to him, and to direct him in his judgment, whether the marriage would be likely to conduce to his happiness, by the manner in which the mother should receive him. If she should herself make the proposition, he resolved to regard it as a sign of providential approbation; but, if not, to consider it his duty to abstain from mentioning the subject. He then proceeded towards the house, and rang the bell. The mother gave him a courteous reception, and even called down her daughter, whose appearance did not, however, particularly please him; they sat down, talked of a pretended cause of the visit, of the weather, and of the news about the town, till at length, all topics being exhausted, a silence succeeded; the parties looked at each other in some surprise, for Oberlin was a novel visiter there, and then looked down again. This scene of "silent state" lasted about two minutes, when the latter, who had decided in his own mind how to act, made a polite bow, opened the door, shut it again, and took his departure, leaving both

mother and daughter at a loss to conjecture the cause of this singular visit, and the marriage was never again thought of. The apprehensions of his fond parents were, however, continued. They had long maintained a friendly intercourse with the family of Frederic's former schoolmaster, and he was himself warmly attached to the person of the latter. He had one daughter, a young woman of an agreeable disposition, for whom Oberlin had long entertained a cordial esteem. With his consent the parents drew up a preliminary marriage contract between them ; but a more wealthy suitor was finally preferred by the family of the schoolmaster, and this circumstance induced the young lady to withdraw from the contract. A few weeks only had elapsed after this circumstance, when Oberlin received a note from her father expressing a wish to renew the connexion. Upon its receipt he immediately repaired to the schoolmaster's house, with the note in his hand, which he returned, saying, " My dear Sir, I am accustomed to follow the intimations of Providence. I consider what has recently occurred, as an intimation that a marriage between your daughter and myself would neither tend to her happiness, nor to

mine. Let us, therefore, say no more about it, and forget all that has passed. Allow me again to participate in your affection, as I can assure you that mine has not been in the least diminished ; nor have I lost a particle of the gratitude I owe you, for all your instructions."

He then continued the conversation on general subjects, and the intercourse between the two families remained undisturbed.

These two plans having successively failed, Mrs. Oberlin yielded to the wishes of her son, and allowed him to set out for his parish. She, however, accompanied him to Waldbach, and assisted in arranging his domestic establishment, the care of which devolved on his younger sister, Sophia. About a year after his settlement there, Miss Witter, who was a friend and relation of the family, came to pay a visit in the Steinthal, and stopped some weeks at the parsonage. She had lost her father, who was a professor in the University of Strasbourg, at a very early age, and her mother died shortly afterwards; but although deprived of the benefit of parental instruction, she possessed a sound understanding,

and a highly cultivated mind, deeply imbued with religious principles.*

She was, however, at this time, more expensive and worldly in her habits than her cousin Frederic, and their dispositions did not entirely harmonize.

The time of her departure at length drew near. Only two days before the period fixed upon for her return to Strasbourg, Oberlin felt as though a secret voice within, whispered, "Take her for thy partner!" He, however, resisted the call. "It is impossible," said he, almost aloud,—"our dispositions do not agree." "Take her for thy partner!" the voice still continued. He spent a sleepless night, and, in his prayers the next morning, solemnly declared to God, that if he would give him a sign, by the readiness with which Madeleine should accede to the proposition, that the union was in accordance with his will, he would cheerfully submit to it, and consider the voice he had heard as a leading of Providence.

* See "Acte de renouvellement sincère de mon alliance de Baptême, &c." written a few years after her marriage with Oberlin.—Appendix, No. II.

After breakfast, the same morning, he found the young lady sitting in a summer-house in the garden. Placing himself beside her, he began the conversation by saying, " You are about to leave us, my dear friend ;—I have had an intimation that you are destined, by the Divine will, to be the partner of my life. If you can resolve upon this step, so important to us both, I expect you will give me your candid opinion about it, before your departure."

Upon this Miss Witter rose from her seat, and, blushing as she approached him, placed one hand before her eyes, and held the other towards him. He clasped it in his own. The decision was made :—a decision which he never found cause to regret, for, notwithstanding the determination Madeleine had made not to be allied to a minister, she became truly devoted to his interests, and the most cordial attachment ever afterwards subsisted between them.

The marriage took place July the 6th, 1768.

The following affecting prayer, written by Oberlin at this period, will give some idea of the

feelings, with which, in conjunction with those of his affectionate partner, he entered into the sacred engagement, and also of the spirit which ever afterwards pervaded their peaceful household.*

" *Prière d'Oberlin et de sa femme, pour demander a Dieu sa bénédiction et sa grace :*

" Esprit saint, descends dans nos cœurs ; aide-nous à prier avec ferveur et du fond de notre âme ; permets à tes enfans, ô notre bon Père, de se présenter devant ta face pour te demander ce qui leur est nécessaire !

" Que nous nous aimions seulement en toi et en notre Sauveur Jésus-Christ, comme étant des membres de son corps ! Sois-nous en aide afin que, durant tout le jour, nous ayons les yeux fixés sur toi, nous marchions devant toi, et nous nous recueillions en toi ; en sorte que, de jour en jour, notre vie devienne plus spirituelle !

Permets que nous te soyons fidèles dans l'exercice de nos devoirs, que nous nous y exci-

* For a translation of this prayer, see Appendix No. III.

tions l'un l'autre, nous découvrant réciproquement nos fautes, et en cherchant ensemble le pardon dans le sang de Jésus-Christ! Quand nous prierons ensemble, et puissions-nous prier souvent et beaucoup! sois, ô Seigneur Jésus, le troisième au milieu de nous; et toi, Père céleste, rends-nous bien fervens; exauce, à cause de Jésus-Christ, ce que tu nous auras enseigné, par ton Saint-Esprit, à te demander!

" Puisque, dans cette vie, tu as mis sous notre direction ceux de notre maison, donne-nous de la sagesse et de la force pour les conduire d'une manière qui te soit agréable. Que nous leur soyons toujours un bon exemple, et fassions ce que tu nous dis d'Abraham qui commandait à ses enfans et à sa maison, après lui, de garder la voie de l'Eternel pour faire ce qui est juste et droit. Si tu nous donnes des enfans et que tu nous les conserves, oh! fais-nous la grâce de les élever pour toi, de leur apprendre de bonne heure à connaître, à craindre, à aimer et à invoquer le Dieu qui a fait alliance avec eux, afin que, conformément à l'engagement qui sera pris pour eux dans le baptême, ils te demeurent fidèles, depuis le berceau jusqu'à la mort. O notre

Père céleste, que nous leur inculquions ta Parole, toute notre vie, avec douceur, amour et patience, à leur lever et à leur coucher, à la maison et hors de la maison, et dans toutes les circonstances où ce sera possible, ainsi que tu l'aimes, Seigneur, et que cela convient pour des enfans auxquels tu n'as donne la vie que comme un moyen d'aller vers toi.

"Lorsque nous irons ensemble à la sainte Cène, oh! donne-nous toujours de nouvelles grâces, de nouvelles forces, un nouveau courage pour continuer à marcher dans le chemin du ciel; et, puisque nous ne pouvons nous en approcher dans l'année que quatre fois, que nous y prenions part d'autant plus souvent, oui, chaque jour et chaque heure, par la foi! que nous ayons toujours la mort devant les yeux et nous y préparions toujours; et, s'il est une chose que nous puissions solliciter de toi, oh! accorde que nous ne soyons pas long-temps séparés l'un de l'autre, mais que la mort de l'un suive de près et de bien près celle de l'autre.*

* The designs of the Lord were different, and this prayer was not answered. Oberlin, for the happiness of his fellow-creatures, lived forty-two years after the death of his wife. "My thoughts are not

" Exauce-nous, notre tendre Père, au nom de Jésus-Christ, ton fils bien-aimé. Amen. Et toi, ô notre époux, que tous deux nous t'aimions d'un ardent amour, étant toujours en rapport et en communion avec toi! Ne permets pas que nous mettions notre confiance en notre propre justice et en nos œuvres, mais seulement en ton sang et en tes mérites. Sois avec nous, maintiens-nous fidèles, et accorde-nous, Seigneur Jesus, que nous te voyions bientôt. Esprit saint, notre Dieu, demeure toujours dans nos cœurs, enseigne-nous à élever à chaque instant nos soupirs vers notre bon Père; donne-nous selon nos besoins ta force ou ta consolation. Et à toi, au Père et au Fils soient la louange, l'honneur et la gloire, d'éternité en éternité. Amen."

Mrs. Oberlin soon became an invaluable assistant to her husband in all his labours of love, tempering his zeal with her prudence, and forwarding his benevolent plans by her judicious arrangements. In the prosecution of those plans much Christian firmness was requisite, for they

your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord."—Isaiah lv. 8.

had, as we have already seen, to encounter the prejudices generally attendant on ignorance, and such as the most unwearied patience and self-denying virtue could alone have surmounted.

Almost the first object of Oberlin's provident activity was to repair and widen the roads. In a country where rocks hanging on the steep declivity of a chain of mountains, and rapid torrents pouring from their summits, are perpetually causing considerable falls of loosened earth, the formation and preservation of roads involves an expense far beyond the resources of a poor and isolated parish; and all the roads belonging to the Ban de la Roche were, consequently, during the greater part of the year absolutely impassable.

To rescue his parishioners from the half-savage state in which he found them, he judged it necessary, as a preliminary measure, to bring them into contact with the inhabitants of other districts, further advanced in civilization; and for this purpose to open a regular communication with the high road to Strasbourg, by which means the productions of the Ban de la Roche

might find a market, and materials be procured for exercising their industry and ingenuity.

Having, therefore, assembled the people, he proposed that they should blast the rocks, and convey a sufficient quantity of enormous masses to construct a wall to support a road, about a mile and a half in length, along the banks of the river Bruche, and build a bridge across it near Rothau.

The peasants were perfectly astonished at the proposition. The project appeared to them totally impracticable, and every one excused himself, on the plea of private business, from engaging in so stupendous an undertaking. Oberlin, still intent on the prosecution of his scheme, endeavoured to refute the objections raised on all sides: "The produce of your fields," said he, "will then meet with a ready market abroad; for, instead of being imprisoned in your villages nine months out of the twelve, you will be enabled to keep up an intercourse with the inhabitants of the neighbouring districts. You will have the opportunity of procuring a number of things of which you have long stood

in need, without the possibility of obtaining them, and your happiness will be augmented and increased by the additional means, thus afforded, of providing comforts for yourselves and your children." But his arguments were concluded with a more touching appeal. He offered them his own example in the undertaking. "Let all," he said, "who feel the importance of my proposition, come and work with me."

Oberlin had already traced the plan, and no sooner had he pronounced these words, than, with a pick-axe on his shoulder, he proceeded to the spot; whilst the astonished peasants, animated by his example, forgot their former excuses, and hastened, with unanimous consent, to fetch their tools and follow him. He presently assigned to each individual an allotted post, selected for himself and a faithful servant the most difficult and dangerous places; and, regardless of the thorns by which his hands were torn, and of the loose stones by which they were occasionally bruised, went to work with the greatest diligence and enthusiasm. The emulation awakened by his conduct quickly

spread through the whole parish. The increased number of hands rendered an increased number of implements necessary; he procured them from Strasbourg; expenses accumulated; he interested his distant friends, and, through their assistance, funds were obtained; walls were erected to support the earth, which appeared ready to give way; mountain torrents, which had hitherto inundated the meadows, were diverted into courses, or received into beds sufficient to contain them; perseverance, in short, triumphed over difficulties, and, at the commencement of the year 1770, a communication was opened with Strasbourg, by means of the new road, and a neat wooden bridge thrown across the river. This bridge still bears the name of "*Le Pont de Charité.*"

The immediate advantages resulting from this great undertaking, increased the influence which Oberlin was already beginning to acquire over his parishioners, and rendered the adoption of his successive plans, particularly that of a regular communication between the five hitherto separated villages, still more practicable. It seemed as though nothing could daunt their ardour;

and the pastor, who, on the Sabbath, had directed their attention with that earnestness, and warmth, by which his own soul was animated, to " the rest that remaineth for the people of God," and to the " city which hath foundations," was seen on the Monday, with a pick-axe on his shoulder, marching at the head of two hundred of his flock, with an energy that neither fatigue nor danger could diminish.

One of the next wants that he found it necessary to supply, was a dépot in the valley, for agricultural tools and implements of husbandry; for whenever any of them happened to break, or to get out of repair, two whole days' work must be lost in going to Strasbourg to procure more, and even then the poor peasants were destitute of ready money to purchase them. To remedy this inconvenience, he stocked a large warehouse in Waldbach with the necessary articles, and gave the purchasers credit till their payments came round. He also established a sort of lending fund, under such strict regulations, that those who did not punctually repay the money they had borrowed on the prescribed day, were

deprived, for a certain time, of the liberty of borrowing again.

Another measure, which he considered essential to the progress of civilization, was the introduction of trades. There were neither masons, blacksmiths, nor cartwrights, in the country, and the inhabitants were subjected to numerous privations, and to great expenses, in fetching from the neighbouring towns what was needful for the supply of their wants. Oberlin, therefore, selected from among the elder boys some of the readiest abilities, and sent them to Strasbourg, to learn the trades of a carpenter, a mason, a glazier, a cartwright, and a blacksmith. By this means he succeeded in procuring good workmen, who, on their return, not only instructed others in their newly acquired arts, but saved the people of the Ban de la Roche the expense and loss of time they had formerly incurred: nor was this the only advantage accruing from so judicious a step, for the money which had hitherto been sent to a distance was now circulated among themselves. So scarce had money previously been, that the gift of a single *sou* is said to have overwhelmed

a poor woman with joy, as it enabled her to procure a little salt to eat with her potatoes.

Finally, Oberlin's solicitude extended to their dwellings. They were generally wretched cabins hewn out of the rocks, or sunk into the sides of the mountains ; and without cellars sufficiently deep to preserve the potatoes, which formed their principal sustenance, from the frost. Under his superintendence and direction, however, cellars were constructed, and comfortable cottages erected.

In the prosecution of these plans, as well as those introduced at a later period, Oberlin was much indebted to the counsel and experience of his paternal friend, M. Stouber, with whom he maintained a regular correspondence. The following extract, from one of his letters, deserves insertion in this memoir, because the advice it contains may prove of utility to others, as well as to the individual for whom it was originally designed :—

"My dear Friend,

* * * * * *
* * * * * *

"The best advice I can give you, is to care chiefly for the *souls* of your flock. I would not have you too anxious to render them eager in the pursuit of worldly good; for, as they become Christians, they will naturally become active, industrious, and provident. You must not allow them to be either idlers, or the slaves of mammon.

"By endeavouring too much to induce them to adopt your plans in preference to others, and on account of some supposed superiority over those to which they have been accustomed, you will defeat your own purposes, and excite their suspicion and disgust. I advise you, therefore, to leave them, for the present at least, pretty much to their own devices, and to labour, in charity and love, for the salvation of their souls, firmly believing that by so doing you will obtain the greatest blessing. This is the

last thing that experience taught me, during my residence in the Steinthal, or rather since I left it. I much regret having occasionally induced the people to do things against their will. If I were now there, I would leave them much more to themselves; and, however indifferent might be the appearance of their external affairs, the state of their finances, or the conduct of their schools, I would say little to them on the subject of economy or management, but, by evincing a sincere interest in their concerns, I would endeavour to gain their confidence, and induce them to regard me as their friend; and then, having once obtained this confidence, and a proportionate degree of influence, I would exert it, to the utmost of my ability, to their advantage, both in the instruction of the young and the conversion of the old, seeking to win their affections by my earnest desire to promote their spiritual interests. If you adopt this method, my dear friend, God will take care of the rest. Necessity will compel your people to employ themselves, and they will think a thousand times better of their own schemes, than of any that you can propose to them.

"I am far from wishing you to give up your projects, (many of which have been already attended with such admirable success,) but I acknowledge that I have, for my own part, felt the danger of bestowing too much attention upon such things, rather than upon more essential and important duties. At the same time, I would not have you by any means neglect a ready acquiescence in such practical schemes as may suggest themselves to the minds of your people, or the adoption of such as may occur to yourself:—only do not make them your primary object."

Oberlin particularly felt the importance of the latter part of this advice in his efforts for the improvement of agriculture; a branch of rural economy in which the mountaineers, however readily they might acquiesce in his other plans, evinced great reluctance to be instructed, supposing that their own knowledge of the subject must necessarily exceed that of their pastor, whose life, previous to his arrival in the Ban de la Roche, had been generally spent in a town.

He knew this so well that he determined to

appeal to their eyes rather than their ears, believing that they would be more easily led to coincide in his views when they had seen his theories reduced to practice. Belonging to his parsonage were two gardens, crossed by very public foot-paths, and these he chose for the scene of his labours. Assisted by a favourite and intelligent servant, he dug trenches, four or five feet deep, and surrounded the young trees, that he planted in them, with such soil as he considered best adapted to promote their growth. He also procured slips of apples, pears, plums, cherries, and walnuts, and made a large nursery ground of one of the gardens, hitherto noted for the poverty of its soil; and then waited with patience for the time when his parishioners, observing the success of his experiments, should come of their own accord to express their astonishment, and to ask his assistance in raising trees for themselves.

His expectations were not disappointed; the trees grew and flourished; and, as the peasants had to pass through the gardens in going to their daily work, they could not help stopping to observe the surprising contrast between the

scanty supply of their own, and the rich produce of their pastor's land, and at length repaired to him, anxiously inquiring how such very fine trees could grow in such a soil. Oberlin, according to his accustomed method of deriving instruction from every incident, first directed their thoughts to Him who "causeth the earth to bring forth her bud," and who "crowneth the year with his goodness," and then proceeded to explain the mode of cultivation, by which, under his all-superintending Providence, their exertions might be followed by similar success.

The taste for planting trees was thus diffused, and the art of grafting, in which he himself instructed those who wished to understand it, became a favourite employment. The very face of the country, in consequence, underwent a complete change; for the cottages, hitherto for the most part bare and desolate, were surrounded by neat little orchards and gardens; and, in the place of indigence and misery, the villages, and their inhabitants, gradually assumed an air of rural happiness.

So barbarous, before Oberlin's time, had been

the state of the Ban de la Roche, with regard to the most simple agricultural arts, that the old men told him they remembered to have heard from their fathers, that, previous to the year 1709, the people of this canton subsisted chiefly upon wild apples and pears. The dreadful famine that took place that year, compelled them to devise means for procuring some other sustenance; and, with this view, they partially cleared away an immense forest, which extended nearly all over the country, and planted a sort of potatoes, (*quemattes*, or *cruattes de tierre*, in the *patois*,) which were then first introduced. Owing to the rigorous seasons, and to the soil having been often swept away from the rocks it covered by the rain, this primitive potatoe had so far degenerated, that, when Oberlin came to the Ban de la Roche, in 1767, fields that had formerly yielded from 120 to 150 bushels, furnished only between 30 and 50. The people imagined that the ground was in fault, but no means of remedying the evil ever occurred to them. Oberlin, attributing the circumstance to its true cause, pointed out to them the means of recovering the crops, made them acquainted with Parmentier's useful work on the subject,

and procured some seed from Switzerland, Holland and Lorraine, to renew the species. The sandy soil of the mountains being peculiarly favourable to their vegetation, abundance soon returned; and potatoes of a superior quality and flavour became, and are to this day, celebrated as the great production of the place, furnishing not only a sufficient store for home consumption, but also a profitable article of exportation.

Believing that great advantages would accrue from the cultivation of leguminous plants and productive herbs,* before unknown in that part

* Having acquired, during his residence in M. Ziegenhagen's family, a thorough knowledge of botany, Oberlin made his people acquainted with the properties of their indigenous plants, particularly with such as were serviceable for food, health, and the useful arts. The names of some of them will excite surprise, accustomed as we are to pass them by unnoticed. Among them were the stripe-flowered cabbage, *brassica oleracea;* common chick-weed, *stellaria media;* water mouse-ear chick-weed, *cerastium aquaticum;* common goose-foot, *chenopodium bonus-henricus;* common dandelion, *leontodon autumnale;* mountain willow-herb, *epilobium montanum;* butter-cup, *ranunculus ficaria;* yellow dead nettle, *galeobdolon luteum;* white dead nettle, *lamium album;* common hop, *humulus lupulus;* red pimpernel, *anagallis arvensis;* great plantain, *plantago major;* upright crow-foot, *ranunculus acris;* twisted snake-weed, *polygonum bistorta;* common sorrel, *rumex acetosa;* lamb's lettuce, *valeriana locusta;* bladder campion, *cucubalus behen;* water-cress, *sisymbrium nasturtium;* and corn cockle, *agrostemma githago.* He taught them

of the country, Oberlin's next attempt was to raise saint-foin; but, as this plant strikes its root perpendicularly, and the soil of the Ban de la Roche is not deeper than two feet at most on the rocks and sandstone, it did not succeed, though the flax, which he raised from seed imported from Riga, and the Dutch clover, which he also introduced, answered perfectly well, and considerably augmented the resources of the inhabitants.

This success was probably owing in part to the attention he paid to the management of manure, which constitutes a chief secret in agriculture. He not only directed his labourers to the means of enriching it by fermentation, but taught them also that all sorts of vegetable substances, even the leaves of trees, the stalks of rushes, moss and fir apples, might be converted into a useful compost. Acting upon his favourite maxim, "*que rien ne soit perdu*," he also instructed children to tear old woollen rags into

to mix the seeds of the latter with corn in making their black bread; and to procure a sort of wine, called *piquette*, from the wild cherry, *prunus cerasus;* juniper, *juniperus communis;* dog rose, *rosa canina*, &c. to distil brandy from elder-berries, and to obtain oil from beech-nuts.

pieces, and to cut up old shoes for this purpose; and to facilitate their labours he paid them sixteen sous for a bushel, and one sou for the smallest quantity they liked to collect.

These incidents may appear trifling and unworthy of record to some of my readers; but they are mentioned, together with others in the course of the narrative, as characteristic proofs of the real interest with which Oberlin entered into every thing likely to conduce to the welfare of his flock. As soon as he was fully convinced that they began to recognize the utility of his instructions, he endeavoured to point out to them the advantages that would arise from converting the least productive pastures into arable land, and feeding the cattle in their stalls; in order to increase the quantity of milk and butter, which constituted not only so large a part of their subsistence, but also an article of commerce.

This conversion of grass into arable land, in a country where rocks were piled upon rocks, and where in some places large masses must be blasted, and in others removed and covered

with good soil, before the plough could possibly be employed, required of course a great deal of time and labour; but the industry and zeal with which Oberlin himself began to put in practice every scheme that successively occurred to him, had so much influence upon the minds of his parishioners, that, after the prejudices of the few first years had entirely subsided, they seldom failed to enter into his views, and to imitate his example:—the plan was tried, and answered his most sanguine expectations.

In the year 1778, he formed, at the Ban de la Roche, a little Agricultural Society, composed of the more intelligent farmers and the best informed inhabitants of his parish; and, having invited the pastors of the adjacent towns, and some of his friends to become members, he connected it with that of Strasbourg, in order to secure the communication of periodical works, and assistance in the distribution of prizes; and the latter Society, wishing to encourage its interesting auxiliary, intrusted to its disposal the sum of two hundred francs, to be distributed among such peasants as should most distinguish

themselves in the planting of nursery grounds and in the grafting of fruit trees.

The good effects resulting from this measure induced Oberlin likewise to form a fund, supported by voluntary contributions, for the distribution of prizes to the farmers of each commune, who should rear the finest ox. A short time afterwards, with a view to prepare the rising generation for continuing the works which their fathers had begun, and to give them the opportunity of acquiring useful information, he commenced the plan of devoting two hours every other Thursday morning to a familiar lecture on the subjects of agriculture and of useful science.

Such, indeed, was his assiduity, that not a year rolled away in which some astonishing improvement was not effected in the condition or the morals of his people; and the surrounding districts beheld with admiration the rapid progress that civilization was continually making, in the once neglected and apparently forsaken Steinthal.

CHAPTER IV.

OBERLIN'S ADDRESS TO HIS PARISHIONERS ON THE COMMENCEMENT OF A NEW YEAR—ERECTION OF A NEW SCHOOL-HOUSE IN THE BAN DE LA ROCHE—PROGRESS OF CIVILIZATION—FOUR OTHER SCHOOL-HOUSES ERECTED—INTRODUCTION OF INFANT SCHOOLS, UNDER THE CARE OF CONDUCTRICES—PUBLIC SCHOOLS—WEEKLY ASSEMBLING OF THE CHILDREN AT WALDBACH, TO RECEIVE RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION—ESTABLISHMENT OF A CIRCULATING LIBRARY—ALMANACK—SPECIMENS OF THE CHILDRENS' COMPOSITION—CHRISTIAN SOCIETY ESTABLISHED IN 1782—ABROGATION OF THAT SOCIETY.

WHILE Oberlin was thus zealous in encouraging the progress of agriculture, and in forming his people to habits of industry, he attended with equal solicitude to what related more immediately to his pastoral functions, as the following address to his parishioners, on the commencement of the New Year, 1779, bears ample testimony.

"JANUARY 1, 1779.

"*And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.*"—Rev. xxi. 5.

"Through the grace of God we have entered upon a new year. Oh, that it may be new with respect to our sins, our sufferings, and the temptations with which we may have to combat.

"As to sins, may their number diminish day by day, and may we be more constantly animated, and governed, by the spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ. As to sufferings and tribulations, may they produce the effect which God designs in sending them, namely, that of detaching our affections from this transitory world, and of rendering us attentive to his will and Word. May they quicken us to prayer; and induce us to strive more earnestly to enter in at the strait gate, and to 'press toward the mark for the prize of our high calling.' And, as to the temptations which may be placed in our way, may we live entirely to Jesus Christ, and maintain constant communion with him, in order that we may receive, from time to time, fresh supplies of grace and strength to resist them, and be

enabled to bring forth fruits of righteousness, to the glory of God, and to the honour of his Holy Gospel. O Lord, be thou pleased, with the renewal of the year, to renew our strength. O Lord Jesus Christ, thou hast said, 'I make all things new,' O make our faith new also.

"May this year be marked by a more lively, more deep, and more serious repentance; by greater fervour in supplicating the influences of God's Holy Spirit; by renewed earnestness in devoting ourselves to Him, and to his service. May we look to Him, and employ all our mental and bodily powers, our time, and our property, to his glory, and to the purpose for which Jesus quitted his throne, namely, the conversion and happiness of mankind. O may we, this year, apply ourselves, with renewed faithfulness, to obey all his commandments, and all his precepts.

"May this year be distinguished by an increase of the number of the children of God, and of the followers of Jesus Christ; by the weakening of the kingdom of Satan within us, and by the coming of the kingdom of God.

" May we, not only during the present, but, also, during each succeeding year which God shall grant us in this probationary world, become more and more prepared for a blessed eternity —abound more in prayers of intercession and supplication—shed more tears of penitence, contrition, love and pity—and perform more good works, in order that we may reap an abundant harvest on that day, when God, through Jesus Christ, shall ' make all things new.' "

The instruction of the young also engaged, in an especial manner, a large portion of Oberlin's care and attention. When he entered on his charge, in 1767, the only regular school-house in the five villages, was Stouber's hut, which, having been constructed of unseasoned wood, was in a most miserable and ruinous condition. His parishioners were, however, very averse to his proposition of erecting a more convenient one; and, instead of feeling grateful for the benefit he intended to confer on their children, complained that, notwithstanding their extreme poverty, he wished to burden them with fresh expenses; alleging, that as the old hut had answered very well hitherto, they were sure

it would do for a long time to come. He had no other way of silencing their objections, than by entering into a formal engagement with the overseers of the commune, that neither the expense of building or repairing the projected school-house, though erected for the public good, should ever become chargeable on the parish funds. Had he not made this stipulation, he would have found in the parents themselves, the most obstinate enemies of his plans for the happiness of their children.

He then applied to some of his benevolent friends at Strasbourg, for assistance in defraying the expenses of the erection. But though the money thus collected, was by no means sufficient for the purpose, and his own little property and narrow income (not exceeding 1000 fr.) scarcely admitted of his prudently embarking in any undertaking which involved pecuniary responsibility, he resolved to commence it; for neither personal considerations, nor the fear of being unable to meet contingent expenses, ever deterred him from putting into execution schemes of usefulness. He had an unbounded confidence in the goodness of his heavenly Father, and

was convinced, as he often said, that if he asked for any thing with faith, and it was really right that the thing should take place, it would infallibly be granted to his prayers.—" When, indeed, are our plans more likely to succeed, than when we enter upon them in humble and simple dependance upon God, whose blessing alone can render them successful ?"

The event afforded a fresh evidence of this truth. Not only was the projected building completed, without material injury to his own slender finances, but, in the course of a few years, a school-house was erected in each of the other four villages; and, such was the progress of civilization, that the inhabitants came voluntarily forward, and seconded the projects of their pastor, by offering to take upon themselves both the trouble and the expense attending them. During the construction of these necessary buildings the preparation of masters continued; but, as Oberlin had observed with concern the disadvantages to which the younger children were subjected, whilst their elder brothers and sisters were at school, and their parents busily engaged in their daily avocations, he laid down

a plan for the introduction of *infant schools* also; probably the very first ever established, and the model of those subsequently opened at Paris, and still more recently in this country. Observation and experience had convinced him, that, even from the very cradle, children are capable of being taught to distinguish between right and wrong, and of being trained to habits of subordination and industry; and, in conjunction with his wife, he therefore formed *conductrices* for each commune, engaged large rooms for them, and salaried them at his own expense. Instruction, in these schools, was mingled with amusement; and whilst enough of discipline was introduced to instil habits of subjection, a degree of liberty was allowed, which left the infant mind full power of expansion, and information was conveyed which might turn to the most important use in after life. During school hours, the children were collected on forms in great circles. Two women were employed, the one to direct the handicraft, the other to instruct and entertain them. Whilst the children of two or three years old only, were made at intervals to sit quietly by, those of five or six were taught to knit, spin and sew;

and, when they were beginning to be weary of this occupation, their conductrice showed them coloured pictures relating to Scripture subjects, or natural history, making them recite after her the explanations she gave. She also explained geographical maps of France, Europe, or the Ban de la Roche, and its immediate environs, engraved in wood for the purpose, by Oberlin's direction, and mentioned the names of the different places marked upon them; in addition to this, she taught them to sing moral songs and hymns. Thus she varied their employments as much as possible, taking care to keep them continually occupied, and never permitting them to speak a word of *patois.**

With minds thus stored and trained by discipline, the children, when arrived at a proper

* By this means correct French was introduced into the Ban de la Roche, and the *patois*, which resembles the old French of the twelfth century, partly abolished. Mr. Wilks gives the following specimen of its variation from the modern French, taken from a letter written in this *patois*.

"Biyet. Mis dchers pére et mére! Djc sò errivé è Chtrosebourgue è bouonne santé, si nò que dj'ons brâmon èvu lè piooue et que dj'ous ètu bin hôdés. Dj'ons errivè è chéz-hounes do sá."

"Lettre. Mes chers père et mère! Nous sommes arrivés à Strasbourg en bonne santé, si non que nous avons eu beaucoup de pluie et que nous avons été bien fatigués. Nous sommes arrivés à six heures du soir."

age, entered what may be called the public schools, and the masters were relieved and encouraged in their duties (which, in such a situation, were sufficiently arduous) by the progress they had already made. Reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, the principles of agriculture, astronomy, and sacred and profane history, were regularly taught in the higher schools; but, although Oberlin carefully superintended the whole proceedings, he reserved for himself, almost exclusively, the religious instruction of this large family. Every Sunday the children of each village, in rotation, assembled at the church, to sing the hymns they had learned, to recite the religious lessons which they had committed to memory during the week, and to receive the exhortations or admonitions of their common father.*

* The following hymn is given as a specimen of those in use at the Ban de la Roche.

Pour le nouvel an, en particulier.

Hilf, Herr Jesu! laß gelingen.

15. Air. M.M.

1.

" Je ne saurois de l'année
Sans toi commencer le cours,
Auteur de ma destinée!
Sage Arbitre de mes jours!
Entre tes mains je remets
Ma personne et mes projets:
Je t'adore et je te prie
De renouveller ma vie.

" Guide

Besides this Sabbath service, with a view to excite a spirit of emulation between the several schools, and to improve the modes of instruction by comparing those of the several masters, Oberlin established a weekly meeting of all the scholars at Waldbach. This proved a means of stimulating them to industry, for they knew that the "*Cher Papa*," as he was designated by all his parishioners, attentively watched their progress, and they were most anxious to secure his approving smiles; so universally was he beloved, that those smiles

2.

" Guide-moi par ta lumière,
Soutiens-moi par ton amour
Dans la nouvelle carrière,
Que je commence en ce jour:
Affranchis-moi de l'erreur;
Excite et porte mon cœur
A ne vouloir, à ne faire
Que le bien, qui peut te plaire.

3.

" J'ai dès ma plus tendre enfance
Souvent transgressé ta loi;
Il est temps que je commence
A me rapprocher de toi:
Pour assurer mon bonheur
Fais qu'une sainte frayeur
Me porte à la pénitence,
Pour désarmer ta vengeance.

4.

" Daigne augmenter cette année
En moi tes graces, Seigneur!
Que mon ame illuminée
Se dévoue á ton honneur;
Et qu'en fidèle chrétien,
M'attachant toujours au bien
Et fuyant l'hypocrisie,
Je te consacre ma vie.

5.

" Dieu tout-bon! fais que je passe
Cette année heureusement;
Jésus! fais luire ta face
Sur moi favorablement:
Rends-moi ferme dans la foi,
Pour vivre et mourir en toi,
Et pour avoir en partage
De tes élus l'héritage."

were regarded by the children, as a sufficient reward for all the labours of the past week.

The success that attended these benevolent, and interesting exertions, induced his friends at Strasbourg to increase their subscriptions; endowments were even added, (which were lost at the Revolution), and Oberlin was thus enabled to establish a library of valuable works for the private use of the children; and to have a number of school-books, such as the "Coup d'œil sur la Nature," and "L'Ami des Enfans," printed for the exclusive use of the Ban de la Roche; he also made a collection of indigenous plants, and procured an electrical machine, and other philosophical and mathematical instruments. Prizes were likewise awarded to both masters and scholars; and various works upon natural history and other branches of science, some of which he printed at his own expense, put in circulation on the plan of a little book-society, being retained for three months at a time, first at one village and then at another, passing successively from house to house, in order that the younger members of the family

might be supplied with a continual fund of useful and agreeable information.

Oberlin, about this time, drew up an almanack, divested of all the falsehoods and superstitions with which those in use were filled, thinking that their tendency was to mislead and deceive uneducated persons. I do not possess a copy of this almanack, but it concludes with the following passages, in reference to the purpose for which it was written, which show that he thought nothing beneath his notice that seemed likely either to please, or instruct his parishioners.

"*Advice to my countrymen of the Ban de la Roche, upon this almanack.*

"1. The people of Germany have private almanacks, divided, by means of ruled lines, into a number of partitions. In each partition the names of the different individuals of the family are written, with a little blank space below them, in order that some notice may there be made of the manner in which the day has

been past, or any necessary memoranda inserted. I have at length prepared such an almanack for your use.

" 2. The Strasbourg children are accustomed to find their baptismal names in their almanack, and to celebrate the days on which they are recorded. You may also do the same with yours. They will all be found in this almanack.

" 3. The fathers and mothers of large and numerous families are often puzzled to find pretty baptismal names, to distinguish their children from those who bear the same family name. Henceforth, if they only consult this new almanack, they will soon be enabled to decide.

" 4. In your common almanacks you find, and pay for, a number of incomprehensible things; for others absolutely useless; and for others contrary to the commands of God, such as prognostics of the weather, nativities, predictions from the planets according to birth-days, lucky and unlucky days, or good or bad omens. This new almanack is divested of such nonsense.

" 5. The changes of the moon, eclipses, and even some information respecting the course of the planets; the names and figures of the twelve signs of the zodiac; the time of the sun's rising and setting; and even the number of the months, and that of the weeks, are, you will find, nevertheless, inserted here.

" 6. I have been frequently asked the signification of names of a strange origin. By means of this almanack, I am enabled to give a reply to all my parishioners, for it contains the signification of every name, which can be ascertained with certainty.

" 7. What a pity, you will perhaps say, that it is come so late. I say the same. It ought to have been completed before the end of January. But what good do you possess, the acquisition of which has not been retarded by various delays and obstacles? For my own part, I am so accustomed to expect this, in every thing I do for you, that I am heartily glad it is accomplished, even at this late period.

" 8. What does it cost, you will inquire. Dear friends! this almanack is the fruit of my long-cherished desires to promote your good. Accept it as such. If it proves of any real benefit to you, or affords you a moment's gratification, look up to your heavenly Father, and say, ' Thy goodness, O Lord, has crowned me with blessings. Permit me to thank thee for them; and do thou strengthen, by whatever means it may please thee to employ, the feeble faith of thy too feeble child.' "

Oberlin knew how to blend amusement with instruction in the wisest and most judicious manner; and whilst his primary object ever was to ground the young people in the principles of our Christian faith, and to induce them to consider religion as the guardian and inspirer of their happiness, he had also the talent of diffusing amongst them that taste for pastoral and agricultural life, which their circumstances rendered so peculiarly desirable.

In order to familiarize the children of twelve or fifteen years of age with these pursuits, they

were accustomed to write, under the direction of their teachers, short essays on agriculture and the management of fruit trees, selected and extracted from the best authors. These they afterwards committed to memory; and, at the annual examination, they were expected to give answers to the questions proposed.

The Ban de la Roche presented a delightful field for botany,* and they were, even at a still earlier period, initiated in the principles of that pleasing science, being allowed to ramble in the woods, in summer, in search of plants, of which they had learned the names and properties during the winter, and to transplant them into little gardens of their own, which their parents had been induced to give them, for the exercise of their industry and skill. They were also

* Of 4874 species of plants, which compose the French Flora, nearly 700 are found growing naturally in the small extent of uneven surface forming the Haut Champ. The flora of these primitive mountains might be estimated at about 1000, including the *hypoxylons*, and other azotic plants.

The evergreens, such as the lichens, mosses, horse-tails, brakes, hepaticæ, coniferæ, and the families which delight in elevated or umbrageous situations, and little vegetable mould, form the principal clothing of the heights of the Ban de la Roche.—Wilks.

taught to draw the flowers; an art in which some of them succeeded remarkably well.*

From what has been related, it will be supposed that the schoolmasters were, at this period, persons of a somewhat different description from the shepherd schoolmasters in Stouber's time. Individuals of the first distinction in the village were generally fixed upon for the office, now become a very important one; and indeed at Bellefosse the character of mayor and schoolmaster were at one time united in the same person. They were still called "Régents," according to M. Stouber's original suggestion, and were paid on a plan fixed by law: widows, masters of families, and each particular child

* The editor has seen several groups of flowers copied from nature by Oberlin's scholars. She has in her possession a garland of roses and heart's-ease, upon which the children of our charity schools would look with astonishment, were they told it was painted by a poor little boy in similar circumstances with themselves. The following text is neatly written, in French, in the centre:—"Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God."—Isaiah lxii. 3. And underneath are inscribed these words:—"Will you, Mr. Legrand, accept this slight token of sincere gratitude, from your humble and dutiful scholar,

"Gustavus Scheidecker."

Thus were the little children of the Ban de la Roche accustomed to acknowledge their obligations, to those who kindly took charge of their education.

sent to school, had a certain proportion to pay.

Among other things, the régents were required to impress upon the minds of their pupils, that, from the peculiarity of their local circumstances, (their maintenance depending almost entirely on the products of the valley,) it was a duty incumbent upon them to contribute their share towards the general prosperity; and, previously to receiving religious confirmation, they were expected to bring a certificate from their parents, that they had planted, in a spot described, two young trees.* The day on which the first

* It is the injunction of the Apostle that "whether we eat, or drink, or whatsoever we do, we do all to the glory of God,"—1 Cor. x. 31. The views of religion, which Oberlin entertained, made him bring the greatest principles to the minutest operation. He would take a stone out of the road, if it were likely to incommode a traveller, on the principle of love to his neighbour; and, in this manner, he argued respecting all the duties in which mankind are engaged. Take, for instance, a direction to his people on planting trees. This, with other men, would be an affair of convenience; with him, in his circumstances, it was a religious duty. He thus addressed his parishioners:

"*November* 13, 1803.

"Dear Friends,

"Satan, the enemy of mankind, rejoices when we demolish and destroy. Our Lord Jesus Christ, on the contrary, rejoices when we labour for the public good.

"You all desire to be saved by Him, and hope to become par-

fruit was presented to their beloved pastor, was an interesting and useful festival.

Thus were the clouds of ignorance, which had, for a long period, settled on the Ban de la Roche, gradually dispelled by the enlightening influence of Christian education; and this at a time when knowledge was considered unnecessary, and dangerous for the poorer classes; and when the modern systems of cheap and mechanical instruction were almost entirely unknown. The change, that was, in the course of a few years, effected in this place, is the more extraordinary, when we reflect upon the state of the people previous to Oberlin's arrival; and, in contemplating it, we are involuntarily led to unite with him, in ascribing the praise to that great and glorious Being to whom alone it is due, and who had

takers of his glory. Please Him, then, by every possible means, during the remainder of the time you may have to live in this world.

"He is pleased, when, from the principle of love, you plant trees for the public benefit. Now is the season. Be willing then to plant them. Plant them also in the best possible manner. Remember you do it to please Him.

"Put all your roads into good condition; ornament them; employ some of your trees for this purpose, and attend to their growth."

thus caused "the waters to break out in the wilderness, and streams in the desert." The total renunciation of any thing like merit of his own, formed a remarkable and striking feature in Oberlin's character; he regarded himself merely as the instrument whom it had pleased God to employ, and was frequently heard to say, "I have little merit in the good that I have done; I have only that of obedience to the will of God. He has been graciously pleased to manifest his intentions to me, and has always given me the means of executing them."

The following specimen of one of the childrens' writing-books, transcribed from the original, without alteration or correction, will perhaps be deemed an interesting document, as it exhibits a specimen of the method of instruction employed by the Ban de la Roche teachers, and a proof of the acquirements made by their scholars. The book belonged to one of the little girls of Belmont school, and bears marks of Oberlin's revision. The exercise, of which only a part is inserted, was probably written from dictation. It is given word for word.

" *F. Henriette Virginie Scheidecker, de Ged.*

" Orthographe. No. 5.

" Filles Chrétiennes !

" Vos mères et vos maitresses sont obligées de veiller sur votre conduite et sur vos démarches, de prendre garde que vous soyez toujours habillées avec modestie ; d'empêcher vos vanités et de vous préserver de sociétés dangéreuses. Si votre père et votre mère ne vous les défendent pas, ils pêchent, et vous pêchez vous-mêmes, si vous leur désobéissez et que vous leur causez de noirs chagrins.

" Composition.

" Une jeune fille, nommée Dorothée, fut envoyée à la ville par sa pauvre mère, pour y vendre quelques œufs qui lui restoient encore pour acheter une miche de pain ; quand elle fut arrivée au marché elle voulut encore compter les 24 sols qu'elle avoit pour acheter une miche de pain, elle les avoient perdus par sa poche déchirée, là voilà bien chagrinée, elle retourne pour voir si personne ne les a trouvés, mais c'est en vain ; enfin voilà un beau monsieur monté sur un cheval, qui lui dit, pourquoi pleures-tu, ma petite ?—elle lui dit, c'est que j'ai perdu un mouchoir qu'il y avoit 24 sols, dedans, ce monsieur lui dit, je l'ai trouvé, et veut lui donner un beau mouchoir de soie ; elle dit, oh ! Dieu m'en garde, le mien etoit un vieux mouchoir de coton ; et ce monsieur lui dit, reste fidèle, ma petite, et il lui fit présent du mouchoir de soie et de la pièce d'or."

[Then follow sums in numeration, addition, subtraction, multiplication and division, as well as the conjugations of several verbs, and some grammatical exercises. These last contain what is called " haute analyse," or the complete parsing of all the principal words in the story above recited.]

" Géographie. No. 5."

[*These are probably answers to questions about France.*]

" 1. Le commerce maritime se fait avec les 3 autres parties du monde et ne peut se faire qu'en traversant les mers.

" 2. Les fils, les toiles fines, et les dentelles.

" 3. Strasbourg pour les fabriques de tabac.

" 4. Les produits d'industrie servant à la bâtisse sont: les planches, les métaux pour les fourneaux et les serrures, la chaux, les briques et les verres pour les fenêtres." [*The sense of this* 2, 3, 4 *seems incomplete, but it is copied from the original.*]

" 5. Marseille est le port de mer le plus considerable de toute la France.

" Agriculture. No. 10."

[*Seems to have been upon the natural history of some animal.*]

" 1. Parcequ'ils enfoncent le gazon et lorsque la saison est humide comme d'ordinaire l'impression des pas de ces animaux forment autant de trous.

" 2. Elle pourroit servir de litière à l'ecurie et augmenter le tàs de fumier.

" 3. Les bêtes s'en portent mieux, étant plus chaudement couchées.

" 4. Le fumier des bœufs vaut infiniment mieux pour les terres sablonneuses et graveleuses que celui des chevaux.

" 5. Un pré qu'on ne sauroit arroser doit être amendé de deux en deux ans avec du fumier, ou des cendres, ou quelqu'engrais équivalent.

" Histoire Sainte. No. 5."

" 1. Dieu créa au troisième jour la terre avec tout ce qu'elle produit.

" 2. La pluie du déluge dura quarante jours et quarante nuits.

" 3. Esau étoit habile chasseur et homme de campagne.

" 4. Ce que Reuben disoit c'étoit pour le délivrer de leurs mains et le renvoyer à son père.

" 5. Lorsque les frères de Joseph vuidèrent leurs sacs, chacun d'eux trouva le paquet d'argent qu'ils avoient donné pour leur blé.

In the year 1782, Oberlin, in the hope of advancing the spiritual interests of his people, established a society, which he denominated "The Christian Society." The following is a summary of the Rules, translated from the original, in his own hand-writing.

Rubricks of the Christian Society, for assisting the memory of the Members, and especially that of the Superintendents, whose duty it is to see that they are duly observed.

1. Regeneration.
2. Sanctification.
3. "We are all one in Christ Jesus."
4. "Abide in me."
5. "Christ is all, and in all."
6. "Bring forth much fruit."
7. "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world."
8. Nourish the inner man, by
   - (1.) The word of God.
   - (2.) Continual prayer.
   - (3.) The frequent use of the Holy Sacrament.

9. The Superintendents are the Overseers, whom the members choose from amongst themselves.

10. Not only the Superintendents, but also all the members, ought to watch over each other for good; to exhort, and to warn each other,

11. With sweetness, charity, humility, and patience.

12. As to the incorrigible—follow the example of Jesus Christ, Mat. xviii. 15, 16.

13. Meet for prayer on this subject.

14. Be submissive to your superiors. All the members are fellow-workers with their pastor.

15. Good management.

16. Good education.

17. "Wives, be in subjection to your own husbands."

18. "Search the Scriptures" diligently.

19. Diligence. Diligence with application and energy—that is to say, industry.

20. "Be careful for nothing."

21. Lose no time.

22. Allow of no idleness or negligence, on the part of those confided to your care.

23. Honest and exact payment; no artfulness or cunning.—See Rom. xii. 17.

24. "Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love."

25. Endeavour to promote the happiness of all.

26. "Provoke unto love and to good works."

27. Appropriate part of your earnings, at stated intervals, to the public good."

This Society seems, by the account which is given of it, to have been established for the purpose of prayer, and religious conversation. It appears to have been violently opposed, and spoken against, by some persons in the parish, which induced Oberlin, in the supposition that the scandal of the bad prevailed over the advantage of the good, to put it down about a year and a half after its formation. At its dissolution, he delivered an address on the subject, to his parishioners. It alludes to the cause of its abrogation; and affords such complete evidence of his devotedness to God, and love to his Saviour, as well as boldness in reproving sin, and prudence in preventing any just cause of censure, that I give it entire:

"May 1, 1783.

"*Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word. That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.*—John xvii. 20, 21.

"These verses contain the last desire, the last prayer of our gracious Redeemer—his earnest prayer, since it was four times repeated—the union of all his beloved disciples among themselves and with him, as he and the Father are one.

"As the pastor of your parish, a minister of the Gospel, and a servant of Jesus Christ, my aim ought to be to do the will of Jesus Christ; to bring souls to him; and to unite them together in him. Such was my aim, in establishing two years since the Christian Society.

"Every end requires means. I could have wished that all my parishioners might by degrees have associated themselves with it. I have often publicly invited them. Some have complied. More than one hundred and thirty

individuals have been friends to it, and have willingly kept company with us, to listen to what was going forward. Some have declared themselves enemies. Some have calumniated it, without even understanding its purport, or wishing to understand it, although the doors of the church were open, and they had, more than two hundred times, the opportunity of remaining to see what passed. Some amongst them, have calumniated it against their conscience. They have said that I placed sentinels at the doors, to prevent those who were not members from entering. This was a downright falsehood.

"By what means then did you come, you from all the five villages—who were so often auditors without being members?

"The greater part of the members did not announce themselves to be such, till they knew and understood the principles, by which the Society was regulated. How were they able to do this, if sentinels were posted to prevent their approach? How did Mr. —— the elder, of Walbach, and Mr. —— of Foudai, manage,—who, without being members, have been present

so frequently? How did Messrs.——manage?—the family of Marechal, of Waldbach, the founders of Rothau, the wife of M. le Régent, and many other persons, who were so often with us, that we were never once alone. There have been many other individuals, who were not members, present.

"If they have had the hardihood to invent such falsehoods respecting us, as they now refuse to acknowledge, how much greater may they have invented?

"Your gracious Lord earnestly desires that you should all be true Christians—such as the Gospel portrays—and such as I have endeavoured to make you, whether through this Society, or through any other means.

"But, on account of some atrocious calumnies respecting it, I am come to the resolution of abrogating its name and external form:—a thing which I can do the more easily, because Christianity does not consist either in names, or in external forms.

"I abrogate it then to-day; and I abrogate it, as fully assured of God's direction in doing so, as I was assured of his direction in its establishment. And this partly for the following reasons:

"1st. I have, in a great measure, obtained the end I had in view.

"2d. Names and external forms are not essential, but are subject to vicissitude.

"3d. In the event of my death or removal, this external form would have been liable to change; and the members, overtaken by surprise, would have resembled, in some degree, sheep without a shepherd, and would not have known what to do. It is better that this should happen during my life-time.

"I have said that I have, in a great measure, obtained my end.

"First. With respect to those who have been willing to become members.

"1st. They have had the opportunity of declaring themselves on the side of their Lord

and Saviour Jesus Christ, and of acknowledging him, which is a thing of no trivial importance, if we recollect that passage, Matt. x. 32, 'Whosoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.'

"2d. They have learned to know more of their spiritual wants; and how necessary it is for them to be found in Christ Jesus, 'without spot and blameless,' 'rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith.'

"3d. They have felt, more than ever, the duty and necessity of prayer. Many, previous to the formation of this society, had not even an idea of that continual prayer of the heart, which Jesus Christ recommends to his disciples, Luke xviii.

"4th. They have been led to feel that many souls are anxious for their salvation. They know, now, where to seek the friends of God, and of Jesus Christ, in order to enjoy the edification and benefit of Christian communion.

"5th. They have learned to 'be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God, for Christ's sake, hath forgiven' them.

"SECONDLY. With respect to those who have not been members. A number of precious souls have been awoke from their sleep, and, although they could not resolve to declare themselves members, yet they have been induced to pay more attention to their spiritual necessities—have been led to look upon themselves as sinners—have learned to tremble for their salvation—and have become also 'instant in prayer.'

"1st. I cannot sufficiently thank God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, for all the good that he has, through this medium, been pleased to effect in my dear parish; and for the evident blessing that has rested upon it. May he watch over it, and grant that the good fruits brought forth may be perfected, and rendered permanent. May the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ be promoted, and extended, by any other means that he may see meet to appoint.

"2d. May he sustain his church, according to his promise, Mat. xvi. 18, so that 'the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' May He,

who said to his disciples, 'He that receiveth you, receiveth me,' register all its members in his Book of Life. May he abundantly shed his Holy Spirit upon them, and 'grave them upon the palms of his hands,' so that no one may be able to draw them away, or to turn them from him. May He protect them, sanctify them, purify them, and prepare them for their heavenly inheritance.

"3d. I thank God also, for all those who have shown themselves friends to this Society. May He reward you for the joy which you have thus imparted to your distressed and afflicted pastor.

"May He bring you nearer and nearer to Jesus. May you become of the number of his own dear people—a people zealous of good works—the sheep of his beloved little flock.

"4th. I thank those who have permitted their wives and children to belong to it, and to declare themselves openly. May God recompense them for all that they have done 'unto the least of my brethren.' May he recompense

them also richly and eternally, for the good which they have done to their wives and children, in permitting them to participate in the contempt which Jesus Christ suffered; to bear his cross; and to become partakers in the promise which our Lord has made to those who confess his name before men.

" O my dear auditors! leave, leave, I entreat you, the ways of Belial. Devote yourselves to the Lord Jesus. He is able and willing to receive every soul that earnestly seeks him. He will cast out none that come unto him; having shed his blood for all, he desires to receive all in his arms. Hasten then to be saved. Time flies away; death draws near. ' There is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved,' than Jesus Christ, whom I preach unto you. Hasten to him. Fly to him. Pray, mourn, weep; seek after him in the secret of your hearts, until you find him. Amen."

In the course of the year 1784, Oberlin had the following paper printed in French and German, and placed in a conspicuous station

in every cottage throughout his extensive parish. It serves to prove at how early a period the subject of missions occupied his mind, and led him to form those monthly prayer meetings to promote this object, which are now carried forwards by most of the denominations of Christians throughout the world.

"Our Lord Jesus Christ desires his followers to espouse his interests; to aid him in his great work; and to pray in his name. To conduce to this end, he has himself furnished them with one common prayer.

"For the satisfaction and assistance of some individuals amongst us, a sort of Spiritual Association was established a few years ago; and by means of printed sheets, the following articles were agreed upon, and circulated:—

"First. Every member of this Society shall pray, on the first Monday of every month, that the Missionaries employed in the conversion of savage and idolatrous nations in all parts of the world, may be supported and sustained, 'against the wiles of the devil.'

"SECONDLY. Besides habitual 'watching unto prayer,' every individual, if he be able, shall prostrate himself in mind and body, every Sunday and Wednesday, at five o'clock in the evening, to ask of God, in the name of Jesus Christ—

"1st. That every member of this Society may be saved, with all his household, and belong to the Lord Jesus Christ.

"2d. Every member shall add to the list, all the friends of God of his acquaintance, and pray for them.

"3d. Every member shall include in his prayer all the children of God, in general, upon all the earth, of whatever religion they may be, supplicating that they may be united more and more in Christ Jesus.

"4th. Every member shall pray that the kingdom of Satan may be at length destroyed, and that the kingdom of God, and of our Lord Jesus Christ, may be fully and generally established among the innumerable Pagans, Turks, Jews, and nominal Christians.

"5th. Every member shall pray for schoolmasters, superiors, and pious magistrates, of whatever name or rank they may be.

"6th. For faithful pastors, and male and female labourers in the vineyard of the Lord Jesus, who, being themselves devoted to his service, desire, above all things, to bring many other souls to him.

"7th. For the youth, that God may preserve them from the seducing influence of bad example, and lead them to the knowledge of our gracious Redeemer.

"Thirdly. Every Saturday evening all the members shall ask God to bless the preaching of his Holy Word on the morrow."

CHAPTER V.

DEATH OF MRS. OBERLIN — ITS EFFECT UPON OBERLIN'S MIND — LOUISA SCHEPLER BECOMES HIS HOUSEKEEPER— LETTER FROM THE LATTER — LETTER, TAKEN FROM A GERMAN MAGAZINE PRINTED AT TUBINGEN, CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF OBERLIN AND HIS FAMILY, IN THE YEAR 1793—DEATH OF HIS ELDEST SON FREDERIC.*

ANIMATED by desires of usefulness, habitually relying on the goodness of their heavenly Father, and stimulating each other to active

* The editor regrets that she has not been able to procure any particular documents relative to Oberlin's proceedings, in the interval between the death of his wife, in 1784, and that of his son Frederic, in 1793. That his exertions for the good of his flock were, however, carried forward with unrelaxed energy, the improved appearance of the Ban de la Roche, and the extraordinary change effected amongst the young people there, during that period, bear ample testimony. Since writing the above lines, the editor has had the gratification of receiving a corroboration to her statement, from Mr. Heisch. "It was during this period," he writes, "that I mostly visited the Ban de la Roche once a year for a few weeks. I found the different intellectual, religious, and moral engines always at work, with more or less energy; and practical alterations and improvements always going forwards."

exertion in the performance of every Christian duty, Oberlin and his beloved Madeleine passed sixteen years in a union cemented by ties of the strongest affection. Their family now consisted of seven children, Frederic, Fidelité Caroline, Charles Conservé, Henry Gottfried, Louisa Charité, Henrietta, and Frederica Bienvenue, all of whom were brought up under the paternal roof.*

On the 18th of January, 1784, it pleased God that an event should take place, which had a most powerful influence both upon the cast of his mind and the whole of his future life. This was the loss of his wife. She died rather suddenly about ten weeks after her last confinement. No unfavourable symptoms, no incipient disease had prepared Oberlin for this distressing separation. When first informed of it, he was so much overpowered as to remain for some

* "I knew Oberlin," says Mr. Heisch, "as the playfellow and instructor of his children when they were young, and as their friend and counsellor when arrived at years of maturity. In the character of instructor, he so well knew how to mingle affection with earnestness, and even with severity when requisite, that his children both loved and respected him; and in that of a friend, there was an endearing tenderness that not only constituted their happiness, but formed also a constant stimulus to their exertions."

moments plunged in the deepest silence, and unable to give utterance to his feelings. At length, after this interval of melancholy stupor, he was observed suddenly to fall on his knees and return thanks to God, that the object of his tenderest solicitude was now beyond the reach or the need of prayer, and that He had crowned the abundance of his mercies towards her, by giving her so easy and gentle a dismissal. He has himself commemorated, in a written fragment, which will be inserted in a future part of this memoir, the emotions by which he was agitated in these moments of bitter suffering. "Upon this occasion," he says, "as upon a thousand others in the course of my life, notwithstanding my overwhelming affliction, I was upheld, by God's gracious assistance, in a remarkable manner."

From that time the passive graces shone as conspicuously in his character as the active virtues had hitherto done. Neither complaint nor murmur escaped his lips. It might be said that he had not ceased to live in the society of the Christian wife whom he had lost. Every day he devoted whole hours to holding com-

munion with her *(à se rapprocher d'elle)* in those elevated frames of mind, which require not the aid of superstition to make us conscious of the presence of those whom we love. A speedy re-union in the mansions of our Father's house, was, nevertheless, one of his most cherished desires. "I hope," he would often say, "that the world in which God will reunite me to my beloved wife will soon open to me."

This desire had nothing of a transitory character; it was not the mere result of acute grief, nor the effect of any habitual melancholy. Although his sorrows might have contributed to strengthen it, it had its origin in a religious feeling. Like St. Paul, he desired to depart to be with Christ, which to him was far better. He longed to be able to unite his voice with hers he had lost, in singing the song of the Lamb, and to participate in that "fulness of joy" which "God hath prepared for those who love him." "I have had all my life," he says, in the paper to which allusion has been already made, and which was written the very year he lost his wife, "a desire, occasionally a very

strong one, to die, owing, in some degree, to the consciousness of my moral infirmities, and of my frequent derelictions. My affection for my wife and children, and my attachment to my parish, have sometimes checked this desire, though for short intervals only."

These few words seem to lay open the very secret of his soul. While he was blasting rocks, levelling roads, building bridges, fertilizing fields, improving the morals and promoting the happiness of his flock, the expressions just cited, prove what was the moving principle by which he was actuated. That which induced him to become the benefactor of these districts —that which led him to devote so much time to the prosecution of his plans, was the ever-present thought of death and eternity; and the habitual remembrance of the responsibility attached to talents, and to opportunities of usefulness. He knew that his soul would be required of him; he desired that it might be so speedily; and, in order that he might hear the joyful sound, "Well done, good and faithful servant," he dedicated every faculty he possessed to the interests of others, living himself

by faith in the Son of God, and resting entirely on his propitiation.

His patience and resignation not only under this, but under every other affliction that it pleased God to award to him during the whole course of his life, was striking and exemplary. After the first bitterness of grief was over, his soul always seemed "to be girding itself up," and, as it were, "stretching its wings" in expectation of that joyful period when it should leave mortality behind, and soar to the regions of everlasting blessedness—to join "the innumerable company of angels, and the general assembly and church of the first-born." "Millions of times," he continues, in the paper mentioned above, "have I besought God to enable me to surrender myself with entire and filial submission to his will, either to live or to die:—and to bring me into such a state of resignation, as neither to wish, nor to say, nor to do, nor to undertake any thing, but what He, who only is wise and good, sees to be best."

The following extract from a letter which he wrote to a lady, who had been tried by many

successive bereavements, in the hope of convincing her that such dispensations are permitted, to strengthen our graces, and to promote our spiritual refinement, will illustrate his lively faith and fervent piety, as well as the simple and original mode in which he was accustomed to pour out the language of his heart in epistolary converse. "I have before me two stones, which are in imitation of precious stones. They are both perfectly alike in colour; they are of the same water, clear, pure, and clean; yet there is a marked difference between them, as to their lustre and brilliancy. One has a dazzling brightness, while the other is dull, so that the eye passes over it, and derives no pleasure from the sight. What can be the reason of such a difference? It is this. The one is cut but in a few *facets;* the other has ten times as many. These *facets* are produced by a very violent operation! it is requisite to cut, to smooth, and polish. Had these stones been endued with life, so as to have been capable of feeling what they underwent, the one which has received eighty *facets* would have thought itself very unhappy, and would have envied the fate of the other, which, having

received but eight, had undergone but a tenth part of its sufferings. Nevertheless, the operation being over, it is done for ever: the difference between the two stones always remains strongly marked; that which has suffered but little, is entirely eclipsed by the other, which alone is held in estimation, and attracts attention. May not this serve to explain the saying of our Saviour, whose words always bear some reference to eternity: 'Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.'—Blessed, whether we contemplate them apart, or in comparison with those who have not passed through so many trials. Oh! that we were always able to cast ourselves into his arms, like little children—to draw near to him, like helpless lambs—and ever to ask of him, patience, resignation, an entire surrender to his will, faith, trust, and a heartfelt obedience to the commands which he gives to those who are willing to be his disciples. 'The Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces.' Isa. xxv. 8."

Mrs. Oberlin's death was deeply felt among the poor people of the Ban de la Roche; for

Votre Ancienne dévouée Amie
Louise Schepler

although less active and energetic than her husband, she had always evinced the liveliest interest in their concerns, sought to administer to their wants, both secular and spiritual, and to assuage their griefs.

Her loss was in some degree supplied to her own family by a pious orphan, named Louisa Schepler, who had already lived eight years in Oberlin's service, and who now undertook the management of his household and the care of his children.

She was at this time twenty-three years of age; a sensible, pleasing-looking young woman, of mild and gentle manners, habited in the costume of the peasants of the country.* She had been a kind of helper in the village of Waldbach, and long one of its most active and zealous conductrices; but her health was beginning to be impaired by the severe colds she took in the snows. This circumstance did not, however, lessen her usefulness; and no sooner had she accepted the station of housekeeper to

* The portrait, from which this is copied, was taken at a much later period of her life.

the *cher Papa,* than, refusing offers of marriage, she took the resolution of devoting herself to his service, and would never accept any salary, but lived in his family rather as a friend than a servant. What her few wants required she asked for—nothing more; and on some occasions, when Oberlin endeavoured, through indirect channels, to put money into her hands, she, conjecturing the source from whence it came, uniformly returned it.

The following note, dated "Waldbach, First of the New Year, 1793," addressed by Louisa to her benefactor, is a sweet little proof of her disinterested and grateful affection.

"Dear and beloved Papa,

"Permit me, at the commencement of the new year, to request a favour which I have long desired. As I am now really independent, that is to say, as I have no longer my father nor his debts to attend to, I beseech you, dear papa, not to refuse me the favour of making me your adopted daughter. Do not, I entreat you, give me any more wages; for as you treat me like your child in every other respect, I earnestly

wish you to do so in this particular also. Little is needful for the support of my body. My shoes, and stockings, and *sabots*, will cost something, but when I want them I can ask you for them, as a child applies to its father.

"Oh! I entreat you, dear papa, grant me this favour, and condescend to regard me as your most tenderly attached daughter.

"LOUISA SCHEPLER."

The humble request was acceded to, and Louisa was ever afterwards considered as one of Oberlin's own children.

I shall here introduce the following interesting letter, because it presents so lively a picture of the domestic happiness enjoyed under the good pastor's roof at Waldbach, and of the mode of proceeding there, at this period. It is dated March 11th, 1793.*

* The editor is indebted to her kind friend, Mrs. Steinkopff, for this letter. It is translated from the journal of a French gentleman (or clergyman) who was so much pleased with a visit he made to the Ban de la Roche, in 1793, as to publish an account of it in a German magazine, printed at Tubingen.

"During the space of nearly thirty years, in which M. Oberlin has been Christian pastor of this canton, he has completely changed it. The language is, from an unintelligible *patois*, altered into pure French; the manners of the people, without degenerating, are civilized; and ignorance is banished without injuring the simplicity of their character. Many of the women belonging to his parishes, trained for the purpose under his paternal care and instruction, (and called *conductrices*,) assist him in his occupations. They teach reading, writing, and the elements of geography, in the different villages where they reside; and through their medium the children are instructed in many necessary things, but, above all, have the seeds of religion and morality sown in their hearts. The excellence of these schools is so well established and appreciated, that girls of the middle ranks are sent to him from distant parts, and the title of a scholar of Pastor Oberlin is no less than a testimonial of piety, cleverness, and gentle manners. His countenance is open, affectionate, and friendly, and bears a strong impress of benevolence. His conversation is easy, flowing,

and full of imagination,* yet always adapted to the capacity of those to whom he is speaking. In the evening we accompanied him a league on his way back to Waldbach. We had a wooded hill to ascend; the sun was just setting, and it was a beautiful evening. 'What sweet thoughts and pious sentiments you have uttered, during this interesting walk,' said M. Oberlin, in a tone of confidence; for he considered us as friends to religion, and servants of God. Our hearts were indeed in unison; and he related to us the circumstances of his past life, and spoke of his views and ideas, and the fear and love of God, in a most touching manner. Sometimes we stood still to admire the beauties of nature, and at others to listen with earnest attention to his impressive discourse. One moment was particularly affecting; when, stopping about half way up the hill, he answered in the softest tone to our question—'Ja ich bin glücklich,' ('yes, I *am* happy.') These words are seldom uttered by an inhabitant of this world, and they were so

* "Although Oberlin narrated with the vivacity of a painter," says Mr. Heisch, who knew him intimately, "he was extremely strict as to facts, and in all his investigations paid the utmost regard to integrity and truth."

delightful from the mouth of one who is a stranger to all the favours of fortune—to all the allurements of luxury—and who knows no other joys than those which religion and benevolence impart, that we longed to live like him, that we might also participate in the same happiness.

" The moon rose in all her majesty, and night drew on, before we recollected that the time to return was approaching; when pastor Oberlin exclaimed, ' If five years are necessary to bring a ray of light from Sirius to this world, though travelling at the rate of twelve millions of miles in a minute, how much swifter must the communications of spirits be! (Dan. ix. 21.) What is so swift as thought?' and he then imaged to us the facility with which he apprehended we should approach one another in a future state.

" The following morning we set off to return the visit which he had paid us on the preceding day. We found the worthy pastor in his morning gown; it was plain, but whole and clean. He was just on the point of concluding a lecture; his pupils had, like their master, something soft, indeed almost heavenly, in their look.

"The house stands well, and has, from the garden side, a romantic view; in every part of it that kind of *elegance,* which is the result of order and cleanliness, prevails. The furniture is simple; yet it suggests to you that you are in the residence of no ordinary man; the walls are covered with maps, drawings and vignettes, and texts of Scripture are written over all the doors. That above the dining-room door is, 'Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.' And over the others are texts enjoining love to God and our neighbour. The good man implicitly follows the divine command to write them over the door-posts.* On our first entrance he gave us, each, as a welcome, a printed text, 'Abide in me, and I in you,' 'Seek those things which are above,' &c. His study is a peculiar room, and contains rather a well-chosen, than numerous, selection of books in French and German, chiefly for youth. The walls are covered with engravings, portraits of eminent characters, plates of insects and animals, and coloured drawings of minerals and precious stones; it is, in short,

* See Deut. vi. 6, 7, 8, 9, and xi. 18, 19, 20.

literally papered with useful pictures relative to natural history and other interesting subjects.

" The dinner commenced with a blessing. His children, two maids, and a girl who receives her instruction there, were at the table; there was a remarkable expression of softness in all their countenances.

" Oberlin has a peculiarly happy method of improving occurrences, under the form of similies; and we are mistaken in supposing him a mystic.—' The Gospel,' said he, ' is my standard. I should be afraid of trusting myself alone without it.' He then related to us many of the difficulties he had to encounter, and the sacrifices he had to make, at the commencement of his career in the Ban de la Roche. ' But now,' continued he, checking himself, ' let me observe, it is as great a fault to talk of our own virtues as of the faults of others.'

" It is surprising to witness the sound sense, refinement, and superiority of mind, evinced by these simple peasants; the very servants are well-educated, and are clothed with that

child-like spirit, which is one of the truest tests of real religion. One of them, who is a widow, made many good remarks to us on the duties of married life. 'In order to introduce and preserve domestic peace,' said she, 'let us turn to Him who is peace.'

"I am writing this at his table, whilst he is busy preparing leather gloves for his peasant children. His family are around him, engaged in their different avocations; his eldest son, Frederic, is giving a lesson to some of the little ones, in which amusement and instruction are judiciously blended; and the *cher Papa*, without desisting from his employment, frequently puts in a word. He took me this morning into his work-shop, where there is a turner's lathe, a press, a complete set of carpenter's tools, also a printing-press, and one for book-binding. I assisted him in colouring a quire of paper, which is intended for covers of school-books. He gives scarcely any thing to his people but what has been, in some measure, prepared by his own or his childrens' hands.

"He will never leave this place. A much

better living was once offered to him—' No,' said he, ' I have been ten years learning every head in my parish, and obtaining an inventory of their moral, intellectual and domestic wants; I have laid my plan. I must have ten years to carry it into execution, and the ten following to correct their faults and vices.'

" Pastor Oberlin is too modest and generous not to bear testimony to the worth of his predecessor, who had began to clear this wilderness, and to raise the superstructure, which he has so beautifully completed.

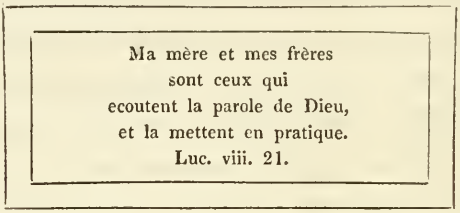
" Yesterday, I found him encircled by four or five families who had been burnt out of their houses; he was dividing amongst them articles of clothing, meat, assignats, books, knives, thimbles, and coloured pictures for the children, whom he placed in a row according to their ages, and then left them to take what they preferred. The most perfect equality reigns in his house;—children, servants, boarders,—are all treated alike; their places at table change, that each in turn may sit next to him, with the exception of Louisa, his housekeeper, who of course

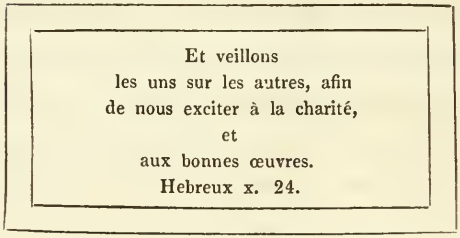
presides, and his two maids, who sit at the bottom of the table. As it is his custom to salute every member of his family, night and morning, these two little maids come very respectfully curtseying to him, and he always gives them his hand and inquires after their health, or wishes them good-night. All are happy, and appear to owe much of their happiness to him. They seem to be ready to sacrifice their lives to save his. The following reply was made by one of his domestics, on his questioning her about her downcast looks during some trivial indisposition: 'I fear, dear Papa, there will be no servants in heaven, and that I shall lose the happiness of waiting upon you.'

"Oberlin appears to be looking forwards to his eternal home with holy confidence and joyful hope."

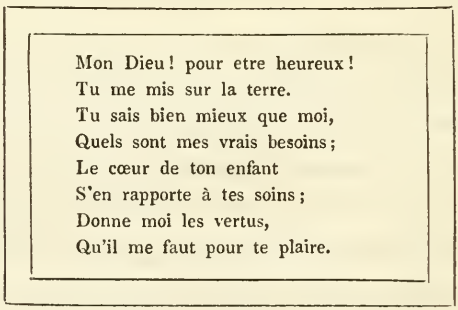
The following are specimens of the texts referred to in the preceding letter. They were printed by Oberlin himself. He always kept a large supply of them, and distributed thousands and tens of thousands of them to his friends and visiters, often writing a few appropriate words on

the back of the paper, or some short sentence expressive of his affectionate remembrance.





Sometimes, instead of a text a few verses were inscribed on the cards.


Mon Dieu! pour etre heureux!
Tu me mis sur la terre.
Tu sais bien mieux que moi,
Quels sont mes vrais besoins;
Le cœur de ton enfant
S'en rapporte à tes soins;
Donne moi les vertus,
Qu'il me faut pour te plaire.

Oberlin's house was, as the writer of the preceding letter remarks, literally papered with pictures, inscriptions, verses from the Bible, and directions for missionary and other prayers; and on the door of one of them the Moravian text-book was fastened. The inscription placed on that of another will give some idea of the cordial and warm reception with which he always greeted his visiters, and formed, indeed, throughout the law by which they were governed :—

"Constante bonté.
Douceur ferme.
Charité mâle et inaltérable."

Towards the latter end of the year 1793, Oberlin's eldest son Frederic, to whom he was most tenderly attached, entered the army as a volunteer, and was one of the first who were killed, being at this time in the twenty-fourth year of his age.

His father's patient resignation, and submission to the will of God, shone forth in as remarkable a manner on this afflicting occasion as they had done on the death of his wife.

" I went soon afterwards," writes Mr. Heisch, " to Waldbach, and naturally expected to find a tinge of melancholy spread over the family at the parsonage; but instead of that, I observed only an air of quiet seriousness, and the usual tone of reciprocal communication was uninterrupted among them. They spoke of Frederic not as of the dead, but as of one gone before them to heaven, where they confidently hoped, sooner or later, to meet him again. Every thing proceeded as usual, except in rather a more serious manner, whilst they thus conversed about him, and it was evident to all around them that they placed the most unlimited confidence in God's unerring goodness."

The firm belief that every event of our lives is under the guidance and direction of a superintending Providence, and that Infinite Wisdom can, from a variety of dispensations, produce a uniformity of good and an uninterrupted series of benefits, formed, indeed, a leading trait in Oberlin's character; in proportion as he suffered under affliction, his mind seemed to open to the consolations of faith; and it is not surprising that the influence and example of one so much

beloved and respected, should induce other individuals, and especially those of his domestic circle, to adopt the same sentiments, to utter the same language, and to act upon the same principles.—Happy are those who can thus trace the hand of God in every circumstance, prosperous or adverse—who can regard even the heaviest trials as an intended means of sanctification, and of drawing us nearer to Jesus:—and hence, learning to "glory in tribulation," can anticipate with joyful hope that period "when sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

CHAPTER VI.

UNMOLESTED STATE OF THE BAN DE LA ROCHE DURING THE PERIOD OF THE REVOLUTION—OBERLIN'S GENEROUS RENUNCIATION OF HIS OWN INTERESTS FOR THE SAKE OF HIS PARISHIONERS—HIS SCHOOL FOR THE CHILDREN OF FOREIGNERS—HIS SENTIMENTS RESPECTING THE PAYMENT OF TITHES—LETTER CONTAINING A PLAN FOR THEIR DISBURSEMENT—PURCHASE OF ASSIGNATS—HIS INFLUENCE IN EXCITING A SPIRIT OF CHRISTIAN CHARITY AMONG HIS PEOPLE—ACCOUNT OF SOPHIA BERNARD, &c.—OBERLIN BECOMES A CORRESPONDENT OF THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY—LETTERS ADDRESSED BY HIM TO MEMBERS OF THE LONDON COMMITTEE—MODE OF COLLECTING SUBSCRIPTIONS AND DONATIONS FOR CHARITABLE PURPOSES, IN THE BAN DE LA ROCHE—LETTER TO HIS SCHOLARS.

During the period of the Revolution, which was at this time agitating the country, and plunging the people into misery and distress, Oberlin was, like the rest of the clergy, deprived of his scanty income. Soon after its commencement, indeed, it had been agreed by the heads of the parish that a collection of

1400 francs should be made for him, by persons going about from house to house for the purpose; but although their benevolent efforts were exerted to the utmost, they could not raise, during the year 1789, more than 1133 francs, and in the following one not so many as 400. This sum therefore, for two successive years, constituted nearly his sole revenue; for no fees were admitted. "My people," he used to say, "are born, married, and buried, free of expense, at least as far as their clergyman is concerned."

At length the reign of terror, which had for the last four years been preparing, by the gradual breaking down of every religious and social tie, raged in all its horror—spreading, like the sirocco of the desert, devastation, famine and dismay. The Ban de la Roche alone, seemed to be an asylum of peace in the midst of war and carnage. Though every kind of worship was interdicted throughout France, and almost all the clergy of Alsace, men of learning, (among whom was his elder brother, Professor Oberlin) talents and property, were imprisoned—Pastor Oberlin was allowed to continue his work of

benevolence and instruction unmolested.* His house, in fact, became the retreat of many individuals of different religious persuasions, and of distinguished rank, who fled thither, under the influence of terror, from Strasbourg and its environs, and who always received the most open-hearted and cordial reception, though it endangered his own situation. "I once," says a gentleman, who was then residing at Waldbach, "saw a chief actor of the Revolution in Oberlin's house, and in that atmosphere he seemed to have lost his sanguinary disposition, and to have exchanged the fierceness of the tiger for the gentleness of the lamb."

It is pleasing to see how a Christian minister could meet the difficulties of times like these, and how one of Oberlin's courage and aptitude could make the circumstances of so alarming

* Once, indeed, in the year 1789, he was cited before the Supreme Council of Alsace, and had to clear himself from the accusation of having induced his parishioners to enrol themselves under the banners of Joseph the Second. He was not merely acquitted, but the court, informed by means of this proceeding of his virtues, and of the good that he had effected, after pronouncing judgment in his favour, expressed regret that so estimable an individual should have been drawn from his solitude, to the interruption of the exercise of his charitable labours.

a period, bend to his aim of profiting those committed to his charge. I will here insert a paper which he addressed to the younger members of his flock, in 1794, and wherein he took advantage of the actual state of the government to teach them what true republicans should really be :—

" Young people are precious in the sight of God and of good men, when they are truly what they ought to be,—noble-minded, courageous, diligent, modest, pious, humble, docile, willing to employ all their energies for the welfare of their families, full of respect towards their superiors, and desirous of keeping the commandments.

" I desire that the numerous members of the French Republic should be animated by truly republican sentiments. I wish them to understand that public happiness constitutes private happiness, and that every individual ought therefore to endeavour to live for the public good ; and to remember that his actions will only secure the favour and love of God, according to the motives from which they are performed.

" We are Republicans, when we neither live, nor act, nor undertake any thing, nor choose a profession or situation, nor settle in life, except for the public good.

" We are Republicans, when from love to the public we endeavour, by precept as well as by example, to stimulate our children to active beneficence; and seek to render them useful to others, by turning their attention to such pursuits as are likely to increase the public prosperity.

" We are Republicans, when we endeavour to imbue the minds of our children with the love of science, and with such knowledge as may be likely, in maturer life, to make them useful in the stations they are called to occupy; and when we teach them to ' love their neighbours as themselves.'

" Lastly, we are Republicans, when we preserve our children from that self-interested spirit, which, at the present day, seems to have gained more ascendancy than ever over a nation, whose people have, notwithstanding,

sworn to regard each other, and to love each other as brethren, but the greater part of whom care only for themselves, and labour only for the public good when they are compelled to do so. Ah! far from us be this infernal spirit, as anti-republican as it is anti-christian.

" Oh, may you, my young friends, be counted henceforth among the active benefactors of your country.

" Oh, may you render yourselves worthy of this honourable title, by endeavouring to devote to the public good, and to the general happiness, your strength, your abilities, your leisure, and your talents ; and by dedicating to this purpose all your attainments in knowledge, philosophy, and science.

" You will then become precious in the sight of all good men, and God will protect and love you, and cause your undertakings to prosper. He will also one day recompense your faithfulness, by loading you with honour, and glory, and power, and riches, and happiness, and by saying to you, in the presence of the assembled

universe, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.' Matt. xxv. 23. O God, grant that the Republic, and all true republicans, may prosper. Amen."

Upon the re-opening of the churches, in 1795, that benevolent renunciation of his own interests for the good of his flock, which, as I have frequently had occasion to observe, formed so distinguished a feature in Oberlin's character, was strikingly displayed; for he declared that in consequence of their reduced means he was willing henceforth, as long as God should grant him strength to do so, to serve them without any given salary, and that he wanted no annual collections; adding, that as every one knew how to find his way to the parsonage, he might bring his share, to whatever amount, and at whatever time he pleased; for he considered it unjust that the poor, who were at times unable to procure either salt or bread, and who formed the greater part of the community, should pay as much as those who were in more affluent circumstances. Nor had they, he assured them, any reason to

fear his displeasure, even if they brought nothing at all, since he should consider that it was only for want of ability to do so; and it always afforded him more gratification to relieve than to oppress them. With respect to the payment of the schoolmasters also, they were to adopt the same plan, that is, to contribute according to their means, and to bring whatever they could afford, either for this, or other charitable purposes, to him, in the form of goods, provisions or cash. This they regularly did; and his faithful Louisa was accustomed to assist him in the judicious distribution of the articles or money thus collected.* In return for these gifts, he always presented the donors with a few words of acknowledgment on the back of one of the papers on which his texts were printed, and of which specimens have been given. He always kept the most strict account of every expenditure, and was never known to owe even

* "Malgré la modicité de ses ressources, il savait suffire à tout; il avait, à son exemple, fait contracter à ses paroissiens la précieuse habitude de mettre à part, chaque semaine, une portion de leurs épargnes pour des œuvres pieuses; et par ce moyen, ils se trouvèrent en état d'encourager, de seconder, de soutenir nombre d'institutions faites dans le véritable esprit de l'Évangile."—*Notice sur le Pasteur Oberlin.*

so much as a single sou to any person. One of the maxims which, among many others, he used to endeavour to impress upon the minds of his people, was that they "ought to avoid debts as they would do the evil spirit."

Notwithstanding the poverty of its inhabitants, scarcely a mendicant was ever seen in the valley, unless indeed some pauper from the neighbouring communes, attracted by the well-known disposition of the pastor and his people, might have wandered thither to implore that assistance which, if deserving, he never failed to receive. "Why do you not work?" was Oberlin's usual interrogation. "Because no one will employ me," was the general reply. "Well then, I will employ you. There—carry these planks—break those stones—fill that bucket with water—and I will repay you for your trouble."

Such was his usual mode of proceeding; and idle beggars were taught to come there no more.

But how, it will naturally be asked, were Oberlin and his family supported, and even enabled to assist others, when deprived not

only of their little income, but also of the annual contributions of their parishioners ?

It appears, indeed, to have been owing to the extraordinary interposition of Providence, that they were watched over and cared for in so peculiar a manner, at a time when many individuals were reduced to the most forlorn situation, and compelled to forsake their home and their country. The Gospel reduces to very little the sufficiency of the Christian ; and as, in the days of greater prosperity, they had accustomed themselves to habits of the strictest economy and the most rigorous self-denial, in order to facilitate their power of assisting others, so now, in the season of adversity, God did "not leave them comfortless," but supplied all their necessary wants, and supported, strengthened, and blessed them. The principal circumstance that gave Oberlin any uneasiness, was the diminution in his means of doing good ; and in the year 1794, with the hope of increasing it, he announced his intention of undertaking the charge of ten or twelve pupils whose education should devolve almost entirely upon himself, although he had to provide for his own family of six children, the

youngest of whom was now ten years of age, and to superintend their instruction.

The children of several foreigners of distinction were soon committed to his charge; and, in the true spirit of philanthropy, he appropriated a considerable part of the emoluments which he received for their education to the improvements and institutions of his parish.

The duty of devoting a certain portion of his property to charitable purposes, was a subject that had weighed heavily on his mind for some years previous to the Revolution. He had happened to read one day, with more attention than usual, the accounts of the tithes in the Books of Moses, and had been so struck with some of them as to resolve from that moment to devote three tithes of all he possessed to the service of God and the poor. The resolution was no sooner made than put into execution, for whatever Oberlin conceived it to be his duty to do, he conscientiously, and without delay, set about it. From that period till the end of his life, even during the most calamitous seasons of the Revolution, he always scrupu-

lously adhered to the plan, and often said that he "*abounded in wealth.*"

The following letter contains an account of the passages that struck him so particularly, and of the manner in which he set about the dedication of the dîmes:

"My dear friend,

"You ask me for some explanation respecting the different tithes which God has commanded us to pay. I will tell you how I manage. I endeavour to devote three tithes of all that I earn, of all that I receive, and of all my revenue, of whatever name or nature it may be, to his service, or to useful objects.

"For this purpose I keep three boxes; the first for the first tithe; the second for the second; and the third box for the third tithe.

"When I cannot pay ready money all at once, I mark how much I owe upon a bit of paper, which I put into the box; and when, on the contrary, a demand occurs which ought to be defrayed by one of the three allotments,

and there is not sufficient money deposited, I advance the sum, and make the box my debtor, by marking upon it how much it owes me.

"By this means I am always able to assist in any public or charitable undertaking; and as God has himself declared that 'it is more blessed to give than to receive,' I look upon this regular disbursement of part of my property rather in the light of a privilege than a burden.

"*The first of the afore-mentioned boxes contains a deposit for the worship of God.*

"I put a paper, with the following verses from the Old Testament written upon it, into this box:—

"And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.—Levit. xxvii. 30.

"Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.—Mal. iii. 10.

"I devote the contents of this box to the building and repairing of churches and school-

rooms; the support of conductrices; and the purchase of Bibles and pious books; in short, to any thing connected with divine worship, or the extension of the knowledge of our Redeemer's kingdom.

"My parishioners are at liberty to recall from this tithe any present that either generosity, or the supposition that I expected it, may have induced them to make me.

"*The second box contains tithes for useful purposes.*

"I have written the following passages in it:

"Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always. And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee: then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household, and the Levite that is within thy gates;

thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.—Deut. xiv. 22—27.

" Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.—Deut. xvi. 16.

" I employ this tithe for a variety of purposes:—

" 1. For the improvement of the roads to the churches and schools.

" 2. For the schoolmasters' salaries.

" 3. For all works of public utility.

" 4. For the little expenses incurred by my becoming godfather.

" 5. For Sunday dinners to my poor people of the other villages. [*My parishioners might add to this catalogue.*]

" 6. For the churchwardens. [*For whether they do their duty voluntarily from love to God, or make a claim upon me, I always pay them well.*]

" 7. For expenses incurred among the peasantry of Belmont, Foudai, and Zolbach.

" 8. For what the poor of Waldbach expend,

by inviting the poor of the other villages to come and see them.

" 9. For the repairing of injuries.

" *The third box contains tithes for the poor.* [That is, it contains the third tithe every three years, or the thirtieth every year.]

" I have written there the following texts :—

" At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates. And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee), and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.—Deut. xiv. 28, 29.

" And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the Lord your God.—Levit. xix. 9, 10.

" I devote the contents of this box to the service of the poor; to the compensation of losses occasioned by fire ;* to wood, flannel,

* Oberlin one year devoted part of the contents of this box to the purchase of a large fire-engine, as well as of a small one that could be easily transported to the mountainous districts.

and bread, for those who stand in need, &c. &c."

It must not be supposed from this statement that Oberlin's benevolence was, however, confined to the Ban de la Roche, for the knowledge of several pious and excellent institutions had reached the secluded valley before it spread to the rest of France. One of the first that attracted his attention, as I have observed in a previous chapter, was the Missionary Society. No sooner had he learned that there were pious Christians who left their homes to convey to the benighted heathen the promises of the Gospel, than he parted with all his plate, with the exception of one silver spoon,* and contributed the proceeds of the sale to that noble undertaking, as he rightly designated it, only regretting that he was unable to send more.

He was indeed himself actuated by the genuine missionary spirit; and, in the early part of his ministry, he for some time hesitated whether he should not accept an invitation to

* Oberlin bequeathed this silver spoon to the Missionary Institution at Basle.

undertake a station in Pennsylvania. For two years a pastor had in vain been sought to fill the vacant post. When informed of this circumstance, Oberlin, considering it to be the duty of a minister of Christ to repair whither others were unable to go, and thinking that the Ban de la Roche might be more easily provided for, than so distant a charge, expressed his readiness to set off. His wife participated in his sentiments, but, whilst they were waiting for more specific directions, the war broke out between England and America, and prevented their departure. From that time he rejected every station that offered, showing himself to be proof against repeated and urgent solicitations. "Some persons," said he one day, "think it a merit in me to have refused more considerable cures than this; but you," continued he, addressing himself to a military gentleman, who had been expressing his surprise that he had not accepted the charge of larger parishes, "if your general had given you a post to defend, would you quit it without positive orders?" On being answered in the negative—"Well," said he, "God has confided this flock to my care; and why should I abandon it?

Where could I find better parishioners, or more grateful hearts?"*

His imagination had been powerfully affected also by a description of the wretched condition of the negro slaves in the West Indies, employed in the cultivation of sugar and coffee, which induced him to form the resolution of never again tasting either the one or the other, a resolution to which he strictly adhered, although, having been accustomed to them from his earliest infancy, it cost him some little self-denial to submit to the deprivation.

Another proof of Oberlin's benevolence, and perhaps a more extraordinary one, considering his very narrow resources, than any that has yet been adduced, was the point he made of buying up assignats, (the paper-money of the Revolution which was never redeemed,) whenever they were introduced into the Ban de la Roche.

"His fidelity in great and little things indiscriminately," says Mr. Legrand in a letter to

* *See* Promenades Alsaciennes.

Mr. Heisch, " was so scrupulous, that he would have believed it displeasing to God, in the remembrance of whose presence he habitually lived, to have written a word, or even a single letter without care. *Er glaubte es sey Pflicht, jedem Buchstaben seine Ehre zu geben.**

" When the assignats lost their value, he feared that this would bring a curse upon France, and diminish the confidence that the people ought to have in the government.† Convinced that it behoved every individual to use his utmost endeavours, as far as his influence ormeans extended, to prevent such a calamity, (leaving it to God to bless the example,) he made a public sale every year of agricultural

* He thought it his duty to give every letter its due honour.

† " The Directory, which succeeded the Convention of 1794, tried to renew the system of paper-money in France in the shape of territorial notes (mandats territoriaux), by means of which it was intended to withdraw the assignats from circulation at the rate of thirty for one, and they were to circulate as money. An issue of territorial notes, to the extent of 2,400,000,000 of francs, was decreed by the councils. They possessed this advantage, that they might be changed immediately on presentation for the national domains which they represented, and a great portion of which were by this means sold. In this manner was completed the revolutionary cycle of assignats, of which they formed the second period. They procured the Directory a momentary supply, but they in turn also lost their credit, and insensibly led the way to bankruptcy, which was the transition from paper to cash payments."—*Mignet's History of the French Revolution.*

implements and other useful articles amongst his parishioners, or rather offered them in exchange for assignats. By this means he managed to redeem, in the space of twenty-five years, all the assignats of the Ban de la Roche, and of some of its environs.

" Thus the formation of a single letter was not too small an object to claim the attention of this true servant of God; nor the redemption of thousands of assignats too great an object to be conceived and began by the poor pastor of the Ban de la Roche."

I possess one of these assignats purchased by Oberlin. It is dated Waldbach, May 9, 1798, and has this superscription upon it in his own handwriting.

" Ainsi graces à Dieu ma nation est encore déchargée d'une manière honnête de cette obligation de 125 francs."

He gave texts of Scripture, as a receipt for the assignats, and generally wrote on the back of the card :—" Assignat de —— reçu de M. le ministre O." with the date.

Such extreme devotedness to the interests of his flock, combined with his peculiarly endearing and affectionate manners, necessarily caused Oberlin to be loved and revered as a father. Every lip became eloquent in his praise—every voice pronounced his name with grateful benedictions—and the stranger who visited the pine-covered hills and verdant vales of the once wild and forsaken Ban de la Roche, found there, in the place of a set of rude and ignorant savages, an industrious, decent, orderly, and well-informed peasantry, many of whom had been so far initiated into both the doctrines and the spirit of the New Testament, as to live in the constant exercise of that love which is said to be the "fulfilling of the law," and which the Apostle inculcates as a necessary mark of true religion when he says, "He who loveth God must love his brother also."

The exemplary conduct and sincere piety of some of these individuals, indeed, proved that they had not received "the grace of God in vain." Among other fruits of faith, their charity to orphans was particularly striking. When a poor father or mother died, leaving

a numerous family, it was a thing of course for some poor person to offer to take upon himself the charge and care of the orphans; so that many of the households contained one or two of these adopted children, and they seldom thought of mentioning that they were not their own.

Three individuals more particularly noted in the annals of the Ban de la Roche for their disinterested benevolence, were Sophia Bernard and Catherine Scheidecker, of Foudai, and Maria Schepler, of the hamlet of La Hutte, near Belmont, whose names will appear again in a subsequent part of this memoir.

The former, Sophia Bernard, although depending for subsistence on her own labour and the scanty produce of a morsel of land, resolved in early life to devote herself entirely to the care of orphans, and with this view collected, first under her father's roof and afterwards in the old parsonage, several children, whose parents were of different denominations, and taught them to spin cotton in order to assist in their maintenance, which would otherwise have devolved

entirely on herself. Before she married, and when her little family already consisted of seven children, she and her sister Madeleine* received a letter from a poor tailor, named Thomas, who lived in a neighbouring Roman Catholic village, entreating them, from what he had heard of their charitable deeds, to take charge of his three little children, all of whom were under four years old, as his wife was near her confinement, and he was utterly unable to provide for them.

Following the benevolent impulse of the moment, or rather the dictates of that benevolence by which they were habitually actuated, the two sisters immediately set out, although the evening was already far advanced, and they had dangerous roads to traverse, with their baskets on their backs. At length, regardless of fatigue and exertion, they reached the summit of the mountain upon which Thomas's cottage was situated. Softly approaching it, they peeped in at the window, and were confirmed in the truth of the statement they had received, by the

* Now Madeleine Bernard, the régent of Belmont's wife, and a truly exemplary character. She and Sophia married two brothers.

evident marks of wretchedness and poverty that the little apartment exhibited. Upon entering it, they found the little creatures in as forlorn a condition as the poor man had described, miserably nursed, and weak and diseased from neglect. They, therefore, without farther deliberation, wrapped them up in flannel, packed them in the baskets at their backs, and trudged home with them. But, as their father's house would not accommodate so large an accession to the family, Sophia hired a servant girl, and an additional room, where she fed, clothed, nourished and educated them, so that they became strong, healthy and industrious. On some of his neighbours afterwards asking the tailor how he could allow his children to be brought up by Protestants,—" Oh," he replied, " if they make such good Protestants of them as they are themselves, I shall thank them for it."

Such are the delightful fruits of genuine Christian benevolence! and how strikingly does this fact speak for the admonition of many in another rank of life from that in which these poor women shone so brightly.

While the good effects of Oberlin's instructions and example were thus shedding their benign influence upon the more immediate scene of his pastoral labours, his name and zeal became known in England; and, in the year 1804, on the first establishment of the British and Foreign Bible Society in this country, it was judged expedient to open a correspondence with him, for the sake of forming a central point for the distribution of Bibles in France.

Being firmly assured that the Scriptures are indeed "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth," he had long and ardently desired their general circulation. He therefore gladly hailed the proposition, and became the first foreign correspondent of that Society. The large principle on which this Institution was established, admirably suited the mind of Oberlin, and having for the course of twenty years prayed expressly for Missionaries, as well as for a still longer period, "Thy kingdom come," it would have been extremely unnatural if he had not supported a Society, whose express object it is to open channels for conveying the streams of the "waters of life" to

those parched and desolate portions of the earth which they have not yet pervaded, and to hold out the joyful invitation—"Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters."

In conjunction with his youngest son, Henry Gottfried,* a young man of truly eminent piety and much evangelical zeal, Oberlin, under the direction of the London Committee, shortly afterwards organized a little society at Waldbach; and, through its medium, depositories were established in different parts of France, and more than ten thousand copies of the New Testament put in circulation. This was some years before the Paris Bible Society was instituted. The Ban de la Roche became also in a manner the cradle of Ladies' Bible Associations, in consequence of a letter addressed by the late venerable pastor to the Committee of the Parent Society, in which he made mention of the three humble but admirable women, whose names, and especially that of Sophia Bernard, have

* The author of the Propositions Géologiques, &c. referred to in a preceding note. He took the degree of Doctor in Medicine at Strasbourg in 1806, and was afterwards ordained. At the time the Archives du Christianisme were announced, he had formed the plan of a religious magazine, and prepared the prospectus of the work.

already appeared in this chapter, as suitable persons for taking an active part in this work of love, either by reading the Bible to their neighbours, or by adopting the simple and ingenious plan of lending them the Sacred Volume. The Rev. John Owen, in his History of the British and Foreign Bible Society, adverts to this circumstance, acknowledging the obligations we are under to that extraordinary man, whom he describes as "uniting the simplicity of a patriarch with the zeal of an Apostle."

The letter referred to, is so interesting that no apology appears necessary for inserting it. It is dated, Waldbach, Nov. 3, 1804.*

"Accept, my dearest friend, our most unfeigned thanks for the sum of 30*l.* which you have transmitted to us as a kind present from some English friends, for the purpose of purchasing French and German Bibles to distribute among the poor inhabitants of the Ban de la Roche and its neighbouring villages, in which there are people of four different religious deno-

* This letter is printed in the Appendix to the First Report of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

minations, namely, Roman Catholics, Lutherans, Reformed, and Anabaptists. May God, for Christ's sake, impart his blessing to this act of Christian benevolence, in order that his name may be glorified, and his kingdom come.

"You will be glad to learn some particulars respecting the use which I intend to make of this money.

"I have ordered, and expect soon to receive, fifty copies of the French Protestant Bible printed at Basle. Though the type is rather too small for country people, yet we have great reason to bless God for having enabled us to procure even these. In the mean time, I have made a list of such persons as I consider most deserving of so valuable a present. Among the large number of individuals and families to whom a Bible is a most welcome gift, I first put down such characters as are most active in promoting the coming of the Redeemer's kingdom, and in doing good to the bodies and souls of their fellow-creatures.

"1. The *first* Bible shall be given as a present

to Sophia Bernard, who is one of the most excellent women I know, and, indeed, an ornament to my parish. While unmarried, she undertook, with the consent of her parents, the support and education of three helpless boys, whom their inhuman father had often trampled under his feet, and treated in a manner too shocking to relate, when, nearly starving with hunger, they ventured to cry out for food. Soon afterwards she proved the happy means of saving the lives of three Roman Catholic children, who, without her assistance, would have fallen a prey to want and famine. Thus she had the management of six children, to whom several more were added, belonging to parents of three several denominations. She then hired a house and a servant girl, and supported the whole of the family entirely by her own work, and the little money acquired by the industry of the children, whom she taught to spin cotton. At the same time she proved the greatest blessing to the whole village where she lived; for it would be impossible for any one to be more industrious, frugal, clean, cheerful, and edifying by her whole walk and conversation; more ready for every good

word and work; more mild and affectionate, and more firm and resolute in dangers, than she was. Satan once so enraged some of her enemies, that they threatened to destroy her old tottering cottage, but God was graciously pleased to preserve her. A fine youth, of a generous disposition, made her an offer of marriage, and as she appeared unwilling to accept him, he declared that if necessary he would wait ten years to gain her hand. She then acknowledged that her motive for refusing him was the grief it would occasion her to part from her little orphans. "He who takes the mother takes the children also," replied the young man. On this condition the marriage took place, and all the children were brought up under their mutual care in the most excellent manner. They have lately taken in some other orphans, whom they are training up in the fear and love of God. Though these excellent people pass for rather rich, yet their income is so limited, and their benevolence so extensive, that they sometimes hardly know how to furnish themselves with a new suit of necessary clothes. I intend to give *them* a Bible because their own is very often lent out in different Roman Catholic villages.

" 2. A *second* Bible I intend to give to an excellent woman, named Maria Schepler, who lives at the opposite end of my extensive parish, where the cold is more severe, and the ground unfruitful, so that nearly all the householders are poor people, who must lend their clothes to each other when they intend to go to the Lord's supper. This poor woman is also a very remarkable character; and I could say much in her praise were I to enter into particulars. Though distressed and afflicted in her own person and circumstances, yet she is a mother, benefactress, and teacher, to the whole village in which she lives, and to some neighbouring districts too. She takes the most lively interest in all that relates to the Redeemer's kingdom upon earth, and often groans under a sense of the grievous inroads made by the powers of darkness. She, also, has brought up several orphans without receiving the smallest recompense; keeps a free-school for females, and makes it a practice to lend her Bible to such as are entirely deprived of it.

" 3. A *third* Bible present I intend to make to an excellent widow woman, Catherine

Scheidecker, who is, like the former, a mother to orphans, and keeps a free-school; so also does another young woman, who instructs little children, in a neighbouring village, in such knowledge as may render them useful members of society.*

"I might easily enumerate many more characters of a similar description, whose eyes will overflow with grateful tears, if they are favoured with the present of a Bible. I will make one observation as to the Bibles which you may send us. It is necessary in our parts, to have a number of copies in readiness to lend out to the people of the neighbouring districts, most of whom are Roman Catholics; for if they possess a Bible of their own, they are in danger of having it taken away by some blind Popish priests; whereas if it is only lent to them they are generally permitted to return it.

"Finally, farewell! May God be with you, with your congregation, and with all those kind friends who have so nobly come forward to our assistance.

"JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN."

* Catherine Banzet, who voluntarily attended all the knitting schools.

I shall also insert the following letter, addressed by Oberlin to a friend in England about six months after the last. It alludes to the exertions of his predecessor, M. Stouber, and relates some anecdotes, to which reference was made at the commencement of this work, respecting the avidity with which the Scriptures were seized upon at their first introduction into the Ban de la Roche:—an avidity which greatly increased in Oberlin's time, more especially when it became known that he possessed, through the medium of the British and Foreign Bible Society, an ample supply of copies for distribution.

" *Waldbach, June* 17, 1805.

" What shall I say, dearest friend—how shall I thank the honourable Bible Society for the gift of 20*l.* for the spreading of the kingdom of Jesus Christ? I will entreat God for a rich blessing upon the Institution, and for wisdom to enable me to dispose of its gift in the most effectual manner.

" You ask if there is a desire for Bibles in the interior of France. I have various reasons for

believing that there is; though my personal observation and knowledge extend to our own neighbourhood only.* I must, however, refer to what happened a few years ago. The little Steinthal was formerly the only Protestant spot throughout the whole kingdom of France which enjoyed perfect freedom of religious worship. This the Roman Catholic clergy could hardly bear, nor comprehend how God could permit it; and envy and displeasure were but too visible in the countenances of some of them when they happened to converse with any of our Protestant clergy on the subject. About fifty years ago, God sent my excellent predecessor, the Rev. Mr. Stouber, here; a truly apostolic man, who obtained considerable reputation throughout all the Catholic neighbourhood. Many Roman Catholics openly declared of him—'This is a man of God;' and the Lord so blessed his labours that the Steinthal villages began to be distinguished from all the Roman Catholic villages in the vicinity. He sent for fifty French Protestant Bibles from Basle, and lent them in the schools, even with permission to the scholars to take

* Oberlin never went far from home. He had never even seen Paris, nor made any journeys except to Fribourg and to St. Dizier.

them home. It must be observed that he had them divided into three parts, bound in strong parchment, making one hundred and fifty volumes.

"He also distributed many other good French books. The result of this measure, was that the neighbours were made attentive to the Bible. A Roman Catholic one day entered a house in this place, and after some desultory talk, during which time he had carefully cast his eye round the apartment, he espied in the window a thick book with a lock; having heard that Bibles had this appearance, he took it up, looked at the title, and asked, 'Whether one could have such a Bible for a crown?' On receiving an answer in the affirmative, he threw down a crown upon the table, and ran hastily out of the cottage and away to his own village, with the Bible under his arm, to the astonishment of every one. From that time the demand continually increased; several hundred small Bibles from Basle and Biela were partly sold, partly given, and partly lent; and all the Biela Bibles in folio, as well as many in quarto, were procured from Switzerland, and dispersed among the Roman Catholics. Yet

many copies were taken by the Romish priests from their people and burnt; sometimes a violent contention took place about it.

"A priest once surprised one of his people over the Bible, snatched it from him with bitter reproaches, and was going off with it; when the man, who possessed some spirit, and had often heard from his neighbours of the priests taking away their Bibles, jumped up, snatched his hanger, placed himself before the door and cried out: 'Reverend Sir, replace the Bible on the table. I respect your character; but a thief is no pastor. I will certainly cut you in pieces, rather than suffer you to steal a Bible which has been kindly lent me.' The priest restored the Bible, but ordered the man to return it to the owner; and thus many were returned to us.

"Before the Revolution, I never gave any Bibles to the Roman Catholics with my own hands, but always through those of my parishioners; since the Revolution I have had more freedom, so that I may even let the Roman Catholics take the sacrament in our church, a circumstance that has often hap-

pened.* Now, the priests excite a suspicion about the Swiss Bibles, so that many of their people do not know what to do respecting them. I am, however, in hopes of soon procuring some of the Protestant Bibles, which are now printing at Paris. About a fortnight ago, I had the unexpected pleasure of receiving the thanks of an emigrant ex-priest for a Parisian New Testament. I wrote to him that I should readily offer him a whole Bible, had I any other than a Swiss edition, which might appear to him suspicious, though it was so to none who examined it by the original. He replied he would thankfully accept it. At last he came to me in person, and also took a German Bible, and some other German books, having learnt German during his emigration. I beg leave to add that many French gentlemen of respectability have accepted Bibles from me with, apparently, sincere joy; and lately a lady

* "Oberlin's tolerance," says the Rev. F. Cunningham, "was almost unbounded. He administered the Sacrament to Catholics, Lutherans and Calvinists at the same time, and, because they would not eat the same bread, he had, on the plate, bread of different kinds, wafer, leavened and unleavened. In every thing the same spirit appeared; and it extended not only to his Catholic, but also to his Jewish neighbours, and made him many friends among them all."

came several leagues on horseback in order to request one of me."*

Although through Oberlin's agency the Holy Scriptures were not only circulated abroad, but also among all the Protestants in his extensive parishes, and in the surrounding Roman Catholic villages, there was not at this time any *regularly constituted* Bible Society in the Ban de la Roche.

"The inhabitants of the different villages," says Mrs. Rauscher,† "seem to be actuated by some secret and spontaneous movement. They assemble together in the evening of certain days, when, after reading a few chapters of the Bible, they all kneel down and join in imploring the divine blessing upon the whole village, as well as upon the parish at large, and upon every institution designed to circulate the truths of the Gospel and to bring people nearer to God. They then make a collection, which is deposited in a box kept for the purpose, and reserved

* This letter appears in the Appendix to the Second Report of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

† Frederica Bienvenue, Oberlin's youngest daughter, who was married, in the year 1806, to the Rev. Mr. Rauscher, of Barr.

there till the time arrives for transmitting it to those Bible and Missionary Societies whose annual reports show that they stand in the greatest need."

A reference to those reports will prove that the collections made on some of these occasions, amounted to very considerable sums.*

Having been themselves refreshed, and cheered, and comforted, by the perusal of the Sacred Volume, Oberlin's parishioners contributed their little donations in aid of the great cause, with a liberality and readiness that proved they were influenced in doing so, by that spirit of love which the blessed Gospel inculcates.—Their own moral wilderness had been made to "rejoice and blossom as the rose," by the vivifying rays of the Sun of Righteousness, and they naturally and earnestly desired, that *other* "waste places might break forth into joy and sing together," and that the "Word of the Lord might have free course and be glorified."

* See the 3rd, 5th, 6th and 7th Annual Reports of the Protestant Paris Bible Society, &c.

I will conclude this chapter with the following sweet little letter, addressed by Pastor Oberlin to his scholars, on their having presented him with some garlands in remembrance of the 70th anniversary of his birth.

" *Waldbach, September* 16*th*, 1810.

" My dear Scholars,

" I am very sensible of the honour you have intended me, in sending your garlands as a token of your remembrance of my 70th birth-day, completed the 31st of last August. You seem, however, to have forgotten that an honour which one is conscious of not deserving, is in itself humiliating and abasing. If, by my feeble exertions, I have been enabled to be of some utility to you, all the honour belongs to God, who has kindled in my heart the love I bear you, and who has given and preserved my strength till this period to carry forward my heart's desire, which is your good.

" The beautiful flowers with which your great Creator adorned our country, gave you the means of presenting me with this testimony of your united love. These flowers will very soon

fade, but the impression they have made on my heart will never die, and I earnestly pray that you may become unfading flowers in the Paradise of God.

"May he bless you, and may he bless the persons who labour for your instruction, with perseverance and faithfulness, that you may prosper, and become useful in the service of our dear and beloved Saviour.

"But I have still one wish:—a wish that though I am *old* in years is always *fresh* in my heart:—a wish that reigns predominant in my thoughts and never forsakes me. It is that my parish might make one solemn feast before God, a general and universal dedication, and one in which all persons without distinction might partake, every one according to his respective ability. That is, a dedication of the heart, in honour and remembrance of, and in faith in Him, who shed his blood for us in Gethsemane, and permitted himself to be smitten, scourged, and spit upon, crowned with thorns, and nailed to the cross, that we might receive the heaven which our sins had forfeited.—This is the dedication

that I so much desire every soul in my parish might join together to make,—even the surrender of himself to Jesus, each one as he is, with all his faults, with all his sins, in order to find in Him, pardon, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

"Your affectionate Papa,

"JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN."

CHAPTER VII.

HENRY OBERLIN'S REMOVAL TO RIGA—HIS SISTER HENRIETTA'S MARRIAGE—THEIR RETURN TO WALDBACH — LETTER FROM OBERLIN TO P. J. HEISCH, ESQ.—LETTER FROM HENRY OBERLIN TO DITTO—MR. LEGRAND'S SETTLEMENT IN THE BAN DE LA ROCHE—INTRODUCTION OF COTTON-SPINNING; SILK RIBBON MANUFACTORY, &C.—TERMINATION OF A LONG-IMPENDING LAW-SUIT — HENRY OBERLIN'S DEATH — HIS FATHER'S RESIGNATION ON THAT OCCASION, DISPLAYED IN A LETTER TO MR. HEISCH.

In the year 1808, Henry Gottfried Oberlin, who has been already mentioned as his father's active coadjutor in the distribution of Bibles, left the Protestant theological school at Strasbourg, of which he had for the last two years been superintendent, and went to reside as private tutor in the family of Count Richter, at Riga.

His sister Henrietta likewise removed into Russia during the same year, having married

the Rev. Mr. Graff, a missionary on the banks of the Wolga.

Oberlin's advancing age, and increasing inability for that very active exertion which the peculiar situation of his parish required, and which he had been accustomed to use, induced the former, however, in the year 1813, and Mr. and Mrs. Graff, with their family of young children, in the subsequent one, to come and take up their residence again under the paternal roof at Waldbach.

The following note, addressed by Oberlin to P. J. Heisch, Esq., speaks of his own increasing weakness, and alludes, with grateful pleasure, to Henry's return.

" Dear, not to be forgotten friend!

" On the 5th of December, God restored to me my son Henry Gottfried from Russia, who now relieves me from part of my labour, though there is still so much left to be done that six of us could find ample employment. Your remembrance and letter have given me exceeding joy, and I only regret the impossibility of

having answered you before. My situation is unique in its way; and my labour seems to increase as my strength decreases, especially the strength of my eyes. For these several years past I have been repeatedly threatened with sudden death.* Now, thank God, I am very well.

"May God be with you, dear and not to be forgotten friend, and with your dear family. It gives me no concern to think that we shall not see each other again in this world;—in the next our intercourse will be more frequent, more easy, and more delightful. Adieu.

"Your aged friend of seventy-three,

"J. F. Oberlin.

"My sincere respects to the Rev. Dr. Steinkopff."

* Oberlin had a most extraordinary and serious illness during the period of the Revolution, in 1794, supposed to be brought on by over exertion, and he never appeared to have entirely overcome the shock that his constitution underwent. The prevailing disposition of the mind sometimes displays itself during the intervals of delirium, and, whilst his fever lasted, he often distressed poor Louisa, by perpetually calling upon her to bring him thousands and thousands for the furtherance of his plans. He used often to speak afterwards of the state of his mind during this illness, and of the distinct ideas he had been enabled to form of the difference between the natural and spiritual man.

Henry also wrote to Mr. Heisch about the same time, and as his letter contains some particulars of his truly interesting family, and of various circumstances to which I shall afterwards have to refer, I insert it.

"*Waldbach, December* 11*th*, 1813.

"Highly honoured Sir, my valued friend, and former teacher.

"My father received your friendly letter on the 10th of April, and he allows me the pleasure of replying to part of it.

"The Steinthal has, during the last few years, witnessed many melancholy, but also many cheering events. Conflagrations, formerly so rare, have destroyed many houses in most of the villages; even the beautiful parsonage of Rothau fell, a few years ago, a prey to the flames. We have also lost since that period several of the most worthy inhabitants of our valley, who, both in word and deed, were bright and shining examples to their contemporaries; such were, for instance, Catharine Gagnière and Catherine Banzet. We must likewise include among our

apparent adversities the circumstance of cotton-spinning having been on the decline for several years, and as a similar circumstance occurs with regard to weaving, many families have been thrown into great distress. But God, who has always had an open eye upon the Steinthal, and extended a helping hand towards it, has also manifested himself in the present juncture. Besides the excellent magistrates (*maires*) with whom the whole of my dear father's parish is blessed, God has given us, in the person of the Count Lezay Marnesia, a prefect who entertains an extraordinary affection for the people of the Steinthal. Through his means in particular, and the striking interposition of Providence, the long pending law-suit about the forests, which had been so oppressive to the inhabitants, has been brought to an amicable conclusion this year. It also pleased God to send, a short time since, a gentleman into this country who formerly kept a ribbon manufactory in Alsace, and who takes a great interest in effectually assisting the inhabitants of the Steinthal. Our good and excellent Louisa Schepler is still alive, and always, in conjunction with my dear father, observing the

same fidelity and self-devotion in the performance of her duties. We, his children, have been very much dispersed, but we were much more so a little time ago than we are now. It is, indeed, remarkable how we are concentrated in the Steinthal. My brother Charles has been for some years past clergyman of Rothau.* My sister Frederica, who married the Rev. Mr. Rauscher, now resides at Barr, where Mr. Rauscher keeps a school, and also exercises his ministerial functions. I am myself, in fine, come to the Steinthal from Russia, or Livonia, though not by the shortest way. I wrote to you, respected friend, from Riga, under the date of August 2nd, 1811. I wrote also, at a later period, to Dr. Steinkopff, but I never received an answer from your country. I ought to have mentioned above, that the gentleman who is introducing the ribbon manufactory into the Steinthal is a native of Basle; perhaps he is not unknown to you. It is Mr. Legrand,

* Charles Conservé, Oberlin's second son, was born in 1776. In the year 1803, he married Sophia Catherine Franck, of Strasbourg, the widow of an officer named Berard. On account of his father's advancing age, he was induced, in 1806, to relieve him of part of his pastoral duties, by accepting the living of Rothau, at which place he still resides.

who was formerly a member of the Directory in Switzerland. My dear sister Louisa Charité is married to a good worthy man, the Rev. Peter Witz, of Colmar. She, as well as dear Frederica, has several children, and so also has sister Henrietta, in Russia. Our beloved sister Fidelité has been for several years lost to us in this world, which grieves *me*, in particular, even now.—The good Fidelité—what a faithful sister she was!—as faithful a sister as she was a mother and wife.*

"I shall now conclude, as it is possible that

* Fidelité Caroline Oberlin was married, in 1795, to the Rev. James Wolff, of Mittelbergheim. She died May 9th, 1809, leaving two little girls, who soon followed their mother to the grave. Her death was a great affliction to her near connexions, but especially to Henry, to whom she was remarkably endeared, and to her father. In speaking of this circumstance, Mr. Heisch, the long and intimate friend of the family, says, "I particularly recollect the warm attachment that subsisted between Oberlin's daughter Fidelité, his son Henry, and himself. Oh, he did love his children most tenderly! If I am not mistaken, I saw him weep but once, and that was when he married his daughter Fidelité to Mr. Wolff. Tears of joy in the prospect of her happiness, were then mingled with those tears of grief, which a separation from this beloved child could not but occasion. Sometime after he repeatedly visited her at Mittelbergheim, and I had once or twice the pleasure of accompanying him. It is scarcely possible for any one, who was not an eye-witness to this scene, to form an idea of the tender affection that subsisted between father and daughter."

my dear father and Louisa may wish to add a word themselves.

" I remain ever, your grateful old pupil and friend,

" Henry Gottfried Oberlin."

Although on Oberlin's first arrival in the Ban de la Roche, the population consisted of eighty or a hundred families only, it increased in the course of a few years to five or six hundred, constituting altogether three thousand souls.

To provide employment for so great a number of persons, even supposing that five hundred could be employed during four or five months of the year in the cultivation of land, and that one third were infants and infirm persons incapable of work, became a most important object; and gave rise to the introduction of various branches of mechanical industry, adapted to local circumstances; such, for instance, as straw-platting, knitting, and dyeing with the plants of the country. The

former was introduced by an invalid captain, whose gratitude for the kind reception he met with, on soliciting the hospitality of the generous pastor of Waldbach, induced him to proffer his services in furthering the views of his benefactor, by instructing the young persons in an art with which necessity had previously made him acquainted.

Besides these employments, Oberlin had succeeded in introducing the spinning of cotton by the hand; and, as he gave prizes to the best spinners in addition to their wages, this branch of industry for a time succeeded so well that it once gained for the Ban de la Roche, in the course of a single year, and from one manufacturer, the emolument of 32,000 francs—an enormous sum, considering the extreme poverty and indigence to which the inhabitants had but just before been subjected. Weaving followed, and, notwithstanding numerous obstacles, promised a large increase of pecuniary means; but, unfortunately, the introduction of machinery at Schirmeck and some of the surrounding villages, produced an entire revolution about the time the preceding letter

was written, deprived them of this source of maintenance, and seemed likely to reduce them to their former state of necessity and want.

During this emergency, Mr. Legrand, of Basle, formerly one of the Directors of the Helvetic Republic, and of whom Henry makes grateful mention, attracted to the Ban de la Roche by regard and affection for its pastor, and the simplicity, intelligence, and integrity of his parishioners, persuaded his two sons, to whom he had relinquished business, to remove their manufactory of silk ribbons from the department of the Upper Rhine to Foudai, believing that its introduction in the Steinthal, by giving employ to a great number of hands, would become not only an advantage but a real blessing to the peasantry there, who were at this period sadly in need of work. The first invasion of the allies, who took possession of their workshops, induced Mr. Daniel and Mr. Joseph Legrand to accede, without hesitation, to the wishes of their father, and indeed proved a means of hastening their removal.*

* The name of Daniel Legrand is well known in connection with the Paris Bible Society, to which he has long been a warm and zea-

In the course of a short time, through the exertions of this benevolent and highly respectable family, industry and happiness again smiled in the valley:—for whilst the introduction of the silk manufactory caused trade to be carried on with renewed vigour, and gave employment to several hundred hands, it was attended with another great advantage, too seldom experienced in manufacturing districts; this was that the ribbon looms were distributed about the houses in the different villages, so that, contrary to the usual custom, the children could remain whilst at work under the eye of their parents, instead of being exposed to the contaminating influence of bad example.

"Conducted by Providence," says Mr. Legrand, in a letter addressed to the Baron de Gérando,* "into this remote valley, I was the more struck with the sterility of its soil, its straw-thatched cottages, the apparent poverty

lous friend. Having himself experienced, in a striking manner, the renovating influence of religion, he now takes every opportunity of inducing others, as far as lies in his power, to become "followers of Jesus," and to embrace those truths which form the ground of his own faith and practice.

* *See* Rapport fait à la Société Royale et Centrale d'Agriculture, &c.

of its inhabitants, and the simplicity of their fare (chiefly consisting of potatoes) from the contrast which these external appearances formed to the cultivated conversation which I enjoyed with almost every individual I met whilst traversing its five villages, and the frankness and *naïveté* of the children, who extended to me their little hands. I had often heard of Pastor Oberlin, and eagerly sought his acquaintance. He gave me the most hospitable reception, and anticipated my desire to know more of the history of the little colony whose manners had surprised me so greatly, by placing in my hands the annals of his parish.* I there found an unconnected, but detailed history of the institutions for general instruction founded by his predecessor, and continued by himself.

" It is now four years since I removed here with my family; and the pleasure of residing in the midst of a people, whose manners are softened and whose minds are enlightened by the instructions which they receive from their earliest infancy, more than reconciles us to the

* The Annals of the Ban de la Roche were commenced by Oberlin in 1770.

privations which we must necessarily experience in a valley separated from the rest of the world by a chain of surrounding mountains."*

With regard to the long impending law-suit, mentioned in the preceding letter from Henry Oberlin to Mr. Heisch, it seems necessary to give some explanation, more especially as it will afford another proof, in addition to the many already adduced, that the almost unbounded influence which Oberlin had acquired over his people, was always exerted for purposes of beneficence. The litigation, to which that letter refers, had been carried on for upwards of eighty years, between the peasantry of the Ban and the *seigneurs* of the territory, with respect to the right of the forests which covered the greater part of the mountains. This ruinous contest, which impoverished both parties by an enormous expense, and discouraged improvement, had survived even the French

* Mr. Legrand soon became a most useful auxiliary to Oberlin, devoting his leisure hours to benevolent purposes. The superintendence and direction of the schools, which he managed in a very superior manner, particularly claimed his attention; and so great was his ardour in the work, that he was once about to take up his residence for the seven winter months in Belmont school, had not his health prevented it.

Revolution, which swept away in a moment so many absurd remnants of ancient feudalism. M. de Lezay Marnesia,* prefect of the Lower Rhine, who deeply lamented the disgraceful contention, and earnestly desired to see it terminated, at length opened his mind to Oberlin on the subject, and entreated him to use every effort in his power for the restoration of peace, declaring that he knew no other person so capable of effecting it. The latter readily acceded to his wishes, for it was what he himself had long and ardently desired, though the impossibility of accomplishing it, until sanctioned by the authority of the magistrate, had hitherto prevented his taking an active part in the business.† No sooner had he received this intimation, than he began to take every opportunity of convincing his parishioners, in private conversation, that this

* M. de Lezay Marnesia entertained a peculiar affection and respect for Oberlin, although differing from him in his religious tenets. He would sometimes consult him on the sceptical objections to revealed religion which presented themselves to his mind, and appear as well pleased to yield as Oberlin was to gain the victory in argument.

† Oberlin had had for several years this motto affixed to one of his doors. "O Gott, erbarme Dich des Steinthals, und mache dem Prozess ein Ende." ("O God, have mercy on the Steinthal, and put an end to the law-suit!")

litigation was the scourge of the country; assuring them that a voluntary sacrifice on their part, for the sake of peace, would be far preferable to the uncertainties of a prolonged law-suit, and that the end they wished to gain could only be obtained by a succession of the most wearisome debates. Nor was it in private conversation only that he urged his plea, for in the pulpit also he frequently insisted on the duty of avoiding subjects of dispute, and on the characteristics of that charity "which suffereth long and is kind, seeketh not her own, beareth all things."

Having, in this manner, prepared his parishioners to listen to his proposal, and when he saw that they were ready to receive it, he frankly declared his conviction that they were bound as much by their interest as their duty to consent to an accommodation.

His advice was followed. The parties acceded to an agreement advantageous to both sides. What so many years had not been able to effect, Oberlin—the mild and gentle Oberlin—brought about by a few conciliatory words.

The prefect was desirous that the inhabitants should not be allowed to forget to whom they were indebted for the restoration of peace. At his suggestion, the mayors in deputation presented to their pastor the pen with which M. de Lezay had signed the solemn engagement, entreating him to suspend it in his study as a trophy of the victory which habitual beneficence, and the exercise of the Christian graces, had enabled him to gain over long continued animosity and bad feeling. He modestly complied with their request, and was often heard to say that the day on which that pen was used, June 6th, 1813, was one of the happiest of his life.*

I must now advert to an affecting event, which happened in Oberlin's family in the winter of 1817. This was the death of his son Henry Gottfried, who had only resided under the paternal roof for about three years after his return from Russia, before he was summoned hence, to taste, as we have every reason to believe, of the joys of heaven.

* For several years this memorable pen retained its station in his study; but it at length disappeared, without any one being able to tell what had become of it.

"God's ways are not our ways, neither are his thoughts our thoughts;" and it sometimes pleases him to remove to a better country, and to a higher state of existence, those whom we had fondly imagined would become as shining lights in the world, and instruments devoted to his service; as though to remind us that he can effect his own purposes in what way, and in what manner He sees best, without the aid of short-sighted, and, at the best, fallible creatures like ourselves.

The immediate occasion of Henry's death was supposed to arise from a cold, which he took in assisting to extinguish a fire that had broken out in the night in a town on his route, as he was making, in 1816, a circuit of eighteen hundred miles in the south of France, with a view to inspect the state of the Protestant churches, and to ascertain the means of supplying them more generally with the Holy Scriptures.

The fatigue attending the remainder of the journey, added to the seeds of incipient disease, had so shattered his constitution, that, soon

after arriving in his native valley, he was induced to remove to Rothau, instead of remaining at Waldbach, in order to receive the benefit of his brother Charles's advice, who, in addition to his clerical functions, was a medical practitioner. On perceiving, however, that the complaint rapidly gained ground, he desired, with the greatest resignation and composure, to be conveyed home again to his father's house that he might die there.

So universally was Oberlin beloved, that his parishioners seized every opportunity of proving their attachment to him and to his family; and on this occasion a truly affecting scene presented itself. No sooner was Henry's request made known in the village, than twelve peasants immediately presented themselves at the parsonage-house, and offered to carry him upon a litter to Waldbach, which is about six miles distant from Rothau. He could not, however, bear exposure to the open air, and it was therefore found expedient to place him in a covered cart; but, as it slowly proceeded through the valley, the faithful peasants walked before it, carefully removing every stone, that the beloved

invalid might experience as little inconvenience as possible from jolting over the rough roads.

A few weeks after his arrival under the paternal roof, his life, which had promised such extensive usefulness, drew near its close. Faith, mingled with pious resignation to the will of his heavenly Father, who was thus early pleased to call him to himself, was strikingly exhibited in his last moments, and on the 16th of November, 1817, without a struggle or a sigh, he sweetly "slept in Jesus."*

A few particulars of his close are given in the notes of the sermon which his father preached on the occasion of his death. I shall here insert a translation of them, from the original MSS.

"My son Henry Gottfried, in the midst of distressing bodily anguish, (for as to his mental

* His premature and lamented death is thus recorded in the Fourteenth Report of the British and Foreign Bible Society: "Your committee think it due to the late Rev. Henry Oberlin, of Waldbach, in Alsace, to bear their testimony to that zeal by which he was urged to sacrifice his valuable life in exertions for distributing the Holy Scriptures among his countrymen."

powers, he enjoyed the full and clear use of them till the last moment of his life), and under the pressure of acute and lingering sufferings, often said, ‘ Oh mercy! mercy! Oh God! hast thou then ceased to be merciful?—Oh, it is a hard, hard, hard thing to die!’

“ Half or a quarter of an hour before expiring, his countenance exhibited less suffering, and he said, (although with considerable difficulty,) ‘ Now a little repose—a little consolation—a little joy.’ Then he often repeated, ‘ From death unto life’—‘ From death unto life.’

“ At length he presented his trembling hand to place it in mine; he pressed mine very sensibly; and retained it in his own, ‘ from death unto life,’ for without our perceiving it he ceased to breathe. Twice, believing him gone, Louisa Schepler closed his eyes, but they opened again and were raised on high.”

Henry Oberlin was buried in the churchyard of Foudai, where a monument of wood, surrounded by willows, is erected to his memory.

His venerable father was graciously supported under this heavy stroke, and in his discourse over the grave of his son, spoke tenderly and familiarly of the departed, as having only preceded them a little way in their pilgrimage, soon to be overtaken, and for ever re-united to those whom he had left behind. The following letter to his friend Mr. Heisch, exhibits the disinterested manner in which he contemplated his own irreparable loss, when dwelling upon his son's removal to eternal glory.

"*Waldbach, in the Steinthal, Jan. 8th*, 1818.

"Accept, my dear, not to be forgotten friend, my sincere and heartfelt thanks for the many proofs of your continued affectionate remembrance. Your name is inscribed on my heart; and yet I find it difficult to give you any assurance of it, being extremely engaged with labours that are continually increasing, whilst the use of my bodily powers is greatly diminished. I particularly suffer in my eyes, which sometimes altogether refuse me their service, notwithstanding the excellent spectacles you presented to me, and one pair of which Louisa gratefully uses.

" We all sincerely rejoiced at the departure of our Henry from this world; for besides having been subjected during his whole life to a chain of complicated sufferings, he had suffered for some months past (ever since his missionary journey in France) with peculiar severity, so that his emaciated appearance awakened every one's sympathy, and neither medicines nor any thing else could procure him any real alleviation or respite from pain. In consequence of the warm recommendations of our friends, we were induced to call in Dr. Stückalberger, a very clever physician of Basle, a few weeks before our Henry's decease; but no sooner had he seen him, and become acquainted with his symptoms, than he said, 'I shall not touch dear Mr. Oberlin with any medicine or remedy, nay, not even with medical advice, being perfectly convinced that if, on the one hand, I may hope to effect any good, or even may effect it, I shall, on the other hand, do more harm than it may again be in my power to remedy.' This was both kind and judicious; and I had been endeavouring to persuade the other physicians to adopt the same plan, though in vain; for, with the utmost kindness, they were resolved to

do all in their power to assist him. God had, in this case, reserved to himself the exclusive prerogative of affording effectual help. Henry, in addition to that spirit of universal benevolence by which he was animated, felt a peculiar interest for two nations, Livonia, together with the whole of Russia, and France. No doubt our and his good Lord now assigns to him some more extensive sphere of activity than he could have had here, not only, perhaps, for the benefit of these two nations, but even for that of other nations and other individuals. May we be his servants; no matter whether here or there, if we can but be faithful in his service, and of some utility to others!

" Henry received your letter of the 17th of October, as well as the elegant silver pencil cases, and commissioned me to return you his sincerest thanks. He gave them as a remembrance of you to his brother Charles Conservé, clergyman of Rothau, who has shown him extraordinary kindness both as a physician and a brother.

" Louisa Schepler and all our dear friends here, thank you cordially for your remembrance,

and assure you of their interrupted affection and recollection.

" God grant that you may become useful in his service.

" Adieu, my long endeared friend!

" Your obliged and faithful, &c.

JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN."

CHAPTER VIII.

MEDAL PRESENTED TO OBERLIN BY THE ROYAL AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY OF PARIS—OBERLIN'S PRIVATE CHARACTER—HIS DESCRIPTION OF HIMSELF — MR. OWEN'S LETTER, CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF A BAN DE LA ROCHE SABBATH. OBERLIN'S MINISTRY — SERMONS — MINISTERIAL LABOURS, &c.—HIS PATERNAL INFLUENCE OVER HIS FLOCK—QUESTIONS ADDRESSED TO HIS PARISHIONERS—CIRCULARS.

NOTWITHSTANDING Oberlin's advancing age, and the loss he had experienced in the death of his son, the Ban de la Roche still witnessed a succession of useful improvements, and a progress in civilization and prosperity. So much delighted were his friends at Strasbourg and at Paris with witnessing the success of his indefatigable exertions, that, in the year 1818, they agreed to collect, without his knowledge, documents of the good which he had achieved, and to submit them to the Royal and Central Agricultural Society of Paris.

M. le Comte François de Neufchâteau, who had repeatedly visited the Steinthal, was deputed to this office, and requested to propose the vote of a gold medal to the pastor of Waldbach, in acknowledgment of the services which he had rendered, during more than half a century, to agriculture in particular, and to mankind in general.

" If you would behold an instance of what may be effected in any country for the advancement of agriculture and the interests of humanity," said he, when addressing the Society upon this occasion, " quit for a moment the banks of the Seine, and ascend one of the steepest summits of the Vosges mountains. Friends of the plough, and of human happiness, come and behold the Ban de la Roche! Climb with me the rocks so sublimely piled upon each other, which separate this canton from the rest of the world, and though the country and the climate may at first sight appear forbidding, I will venture to promise you an ample recompense for the fatigue of your excursion.

" As for myself, after having formed the admi-

nistration of the department of the Vosges, in 1790, and presided over it, in 1791, I had, in 1793, to travel over those mountains as a commissioner of the government, at the very period when the parishes of Rothau and Waldbach, before that time dependant on the principality of Salm, were united to the department. I have, therefore, been long acquainted with the valuable services rendered, for more than fifty years, to the Ban de la Roche, by John Frederic Oberlin. Ever since that time, and to the advanced age of seventy-eight, he has persevered in carrying forward the interesting reformation first suggested and commenced by his virtue, piety and zeal. He has refused invitations to more important and more lucrative situations, lest the Ban de la Roche should relapse into its former desolate state; and by his extraordinary efforts and unabated exertions, he averted from his parishioners, in the years 1812, 1816, and 1817, the horrors of approaching famine.*

* The new crop of potatoes that Oberlin had introduced, formed the principal subsistence of the people during those disastrous years, when the season was so cold and rainy that they could not get in two-thirds of the corn at all; and the scarcity so great, that poor little children, exhausted with hunger, were seen to drop down in the

" Such a benefactor of mankind deserves the veneration and the gratitude of all good men; and it gives me peculiar pleasure to present you with the opportunity of acknowledging, in the person of M. Oberlin, not a single act, but a whole life, devoted to agricultural improvements, and to the diffusion of useful knowledge among the inhabitants of a wild and uncultivated district.

* * * * *
* * * * *

" We have already ascertained that there is in France uncultivated land sufficient for the formation of five thousand villages. When we wish to organize these colonies, Waldbach will present a perfect model; and, in the thirty or forty rural hamlets which already exist, there is not one, even amongst the most flourishing, in which social economy is carried to a higher degree of perfection, or in which the annals of

streets. A sack of wheat during that time of distress rose to 145 francs, and the potatoes to nearly one sou apiece.

The precise acquaintance which the inhabitants of the Ban de la Roche had acquired, through Oberlin's assistance, with the vegetable productions of their canton, was believed to be the means of preventing the most distressing diseases.

the Ban de la Roche may not be studied with advantage."*

On the conclusion of this report, the proposed tribute of affectionate gratitude, was, by unanimous consent, awarded to M. Oberlin; upon which the Baron de Gérando, Counsellor of State, to whose care it was consigned, expressed the gratification he should have in presenting it to the venerable pastor, not only because he regarded it as an act of justice due to his extraordinary services, but also because it would afford such great pleasure to the inhabitants of the Vosges valleys, to find their beloved benefactor, guide, counsellor and friend, regarded as an individual deserving of this token of public admiration and gratitude.

But whilst Oberlin was thus gaining the meed of universal applause by his acts of public beneficence, his domestic virtues were endearing him more and more to his family circle, where they always displayed themselves in the most truly

* *See* Rapport fait à la Société Royale et Centrale d'Agriculture. Par M. le Comte François de Neufchâteau, sur l'agriculture et la civilization du Ban de la Roche, &c.

amiable light. I shall, therefore, now reverse the picture, and present my readers with a view of Oberlin in his personal and more private, as well as in his ministerial character. In this he will be found to shine as brightly as in his public capacity; thereby manifesting the pureness and the extent of that Christian principle, which constrained not only the great movements of his life, but his minutest actions.

Oberlin, in his person, was handsome, rather under the usual height, but remarkably dignified in his appearance. There was, however, nothing affected in his manner of carrying himself. His outward garb was evidently the mark of the master mind within him. Dressed, as he usually was when out of doors, in a cocked hat, and with a red ribbon at his chest, the decoration of the Legion of Honour,* his air was so imposing as to call forth the attention and respect of every one who saw him. His manner was grave, but

* This decoration was awarded to Oberlin by Louis XVIII. in acknowledgment of the services he had rendered to an extensive population. "The King," he used to say, "has had the goodness to send me this decoration; but what have I done to merit it? Who, in my situation, would not have acted as I have done, and perhaps better still?"

affectionate; condescending, but in the highest degree gentlemanly. His courtesy towards his parishioners was constantly testified. He did not pass those amongst them who were grown up, without pulling off his hat and speaking a few words of kindness: nor any of the children without shaking them by the hand, or showing them some little act of attention. "Jesus," he often said, "loved children. It is to such as resemble them that he promises the kingdom of heaven." He was always extremely anxious, in every part of his conduct, to prevent the possibility of misconstruction on the part of those over whom he watched. "On one occasion," says one of my friends who visited the Ban de la Roche a few years ago, "as we were walking up a hill, he had the arm of his son-in-law, whilst my wife was walking alone. Fearing this might be considered self-indulgent or disrespectful by some of his younger parishioners, whom we happened to pass, he stopped to make an apology to them for this apparent disregard of the law of civility and kindness."*

* It must be remembered that Oberlin was then in his eightieth year.

His manner of accosting his inferiors was perfectly unique. "When our postilion, who appeared to have some previous acquaintance with the Ban de la Roche, met him," continues the same friend, "he and the old man were instantly with their hats lowered to the ground, whilst Oberlin stepped forward to shake him by the hand, and to make some inquiry about his friends at Strasbourg. This was done with all the sweetness of Christian feeling, whilst there was no departure from the dignity with which his situation and circumstances naturally invested him. Good manners prevailed in these valleys to an extent that is rarely witnessed. The practice of the pastor produced the happiest effects upon the mass of the population. The habitual politeness of the French character might have assisted in this work, but I have never witnessed in any other poor people such remarkable and universal suavity:—such complete refinement as in these hardy mountaineers.

"As the Cher Papa had the highest regard for his people, so he had the best opinion of their skill, and wondered that any one should doubt

about it. I happened one day, when we were driven by a man who seemed to go on in a hazardous manner, to say ' Prenez garde.' The old man appeared hurt at this admonition, both on my account and on that of the driver. He assured me that all was safe, and at the end of our drive, took the greatest pains to prevent any feeling of vexation which might arise in the mind of his parishioner."

Oberlin's habits were very orderly. Every thing seemed to have its place in his house. There was a box to deposit every morsel of litter, and which could only be of service in the stove. His books, a great number of which were in manuscript, were perfectly arranged, and written in a beautiful hand, for it was a point of duty with him, as before stated by Mr. Legrand, to give every letter its perfect formation. His Bible was marked throughout with different coloured ink, according to the application which he, in the course of his reading, had made of different passages.

In conversation he was fluent and very unreserved; willing to communicate all he knew,

and, on the other hand, inquisitive as to every thing which he saw, and from which it appeared likely he could derive information.

His activity was as astonishing as his zeal; he never rode on horseback if he could help it, still less in the inside of a carriage; and was accustomed, till prevented by increasing infirmity, to climb the steepest summits of the Vosges, or penetrate through pathless snows, regardless of cold or danger, in order to visit the sick, and administer religious consolation to the dying; often too, after all the varied and arduous duties of the day, would he travel to Strasbourg in the night to procure medicines, or to obtain assistance or information from his friends in that city, that not a day might be lost to the interests of his beloved Steinthal.*

* Oberlin was, at one time, not only minister, schoolmaster, farmer and mechanic, but also general physician to his parish. The knowledge which he had acquired of medicine during his residence in Mr. Ziegenhagen's family having qualified him for the post. He also learned to open veins, and established a dispensary; and when his ministerial functions would no longer allow of his devoting so much time to the purpose as it required, he delegated the office to his son Charles, and to a young man of talent whom he had sent to study at Strasbourg.

The superiority of his intellectual powers appeared in all he said and in all he did; and he possessed great influence over others, every body loving and obeying him absolutely, though without servility. His mind was of a most kind, yet of a very energetic and decided order; though as he seldom, if ever, went from home, he had seen little of the world, and, except in his younger years, read little but his Bible. His conversation was never more eloquent, nor his views more expanded, than when he talked on the subject of the extension of the kingdom of God, and when he narrated to his boys, as he would frequently do, particulars of the life and adventures of Dr. Vanderkemp, the missionary, Vincent de Paul, and others, by which means he rivetted their attention and excited the warmest feelings of their hearts. His views of religion were of a very simple and elevated cast: "no cloud of doubt crossed the serene atmosphere of his tranquil joys:"—he continually looked at God as his "*Papa céleste*," present with him, and rested all his hopes in Jesus, "the Author and Finisher of our faith."

His dependance upon his Heavenly Father

made him order all the events of his life, in which he felt any difficulty in deciding, by lot; for this purpose he kept two little tickets, with *oui* and *non* upon them, in his pocket, and these, with prayer, he was continually in the habit of using.*

Oberlin, as it may perhaps be supposed, was a great physiognomist as well as a phrenologist, and the system of Gall had in him a zealous partisan; he was also a warm admirer and disciple of his friend Lavater,† and had collected

* Oberlin bequeathed his *oui* and *non* box, the token of his peculiar faith, to the Rev. Mr. Blumhardt, of the Missionary Institution at Basle.

† In the year 1795, Henry Oberlin paid a visit at Zurich, and became acquainted with Lavater, in whose family he was received with more than ordinary affection. This acquaintance laid the foundation of the tenderest and most intimate friendship between Oberlin and that distinguished individual, which terminated only with the life of the latter. He died at Zurich, where he had resided the greater part of his life, January 2, 1801, in consequence of a wound which he received from a French soldier, whom, at the time of the siege, he ran out to separate from another with whom he was scuffling. After lingering in agony for more than a twelvemonth, during which time he evinced, by his patience and cheerfulness, the power of that principle which in life had made him so active, he resigned his soul into the hands of his Creator.

Lavater was a man of extraordinary powers, and universally beloved by all classes of people. He was as much known in his own country as a zealous and devoted Christian minister, as he is in this country by his study of physiognomy. This latter study, he used to say, was taken up for little more than amusement.

The

a great number of *silhouettes,* both of friends and strangers, under which he wrote his opinion, always an indulgent one, of the talents and general character of the individual.

There was a striking simplicity and artlessness in his character which occasionally led him to speak of himself, and of his own actions, in a manner that some might attribute to egotism; but this was far from being the case, for few individuals could be more truly humble, or disclaim all merits of their own more sincerely than he did. The profile that stands opposite the title page of this work, is considered a remarkably good likeness of Oberlin. It is the more interesting from the circumstance of having

The following note, written during the period of his illness, to Henry Oberlin, who was at that time also suffering from indisposition, is a proof of the sweet and resigned state of his mind:

"*Erlenbach, Feb.* 1*st*, 1800.

"Dear Oberlin,

"We must both humble ourselves under the chastising and fatherly hand of God. It will be good for us both to be led in this way, and no other. Let us look forward with hope, and expect the best, nor doubt his goodness one single moment. We cannot be better led than we are. If we possess health, God of his love bestows it; if sickness, he ordains that it should be so. We have nothing to fear. His love will never forsake us: but will continue to direct us to one goal—even to himself."

been cut out and highly approved by himself.* He wrote the following description of his own character to place beneath it. It will account for the preceding remarks.

"A strange compound of contradictory qualities. I do not yet exactly know what I am to make of myself. I am intelligent, and yet possessed of very limited powers:—prudent and more politic than my fellow-clergymen; but also very apt to blunder, especially when in the least excited. I am firm, yet of a yielding disposition; and both of these, in certain cases, to a great degree. I am not only daring, but actually courageous; whilst, at the same time, I am often in secret very cowardly. I am very upright and sincere, yet also very complaisant to men, and in a degree, therefore, insincere. I am a German and a Frenchman; noble, generous, ready to render service, faithful, very grateful,—deeply affected by the least benefit or kindness, which is ever after engraven on my heart; and yet again flighty and indifferent. I

* Oberlin presented this profile to the Rev. Francis Cunningham, during his visit at Waldbach in 1820.

am irritable to a formidable degree. He who treats me generously soon gains the ascendancy over me; but opposition creates in me an astonishing degree of firmness, especially in matters of conscience. I have a lively imagination, but no memory, properly speaking. The histories which I have taken pains to impress on my mind remain with me, but dates and the names of persons I often forget the next day, notwithstanding all the pains I have taken to remember them. I used to speak Latin fluently and even elegantly, but now I cannot utter three or four words together. I make selections from books, and instruct others in some branch of science for a long time; but a few years after, my scholars, even if they know nothing more than what I taught them, may in their turn become my teachers, and the books from which I made extracts (with the exception of those of a certain description) appear wholly new to me.

"I habitually work my way through my studies till I obtain clear ideas; but if I wish to penetrate deeper, every thing vanishes before me. I have a great talent for removing diffi-

culties in order to render every thing smooth and easy to myself, and to every body else. I am so extremely sensitive, tender, and compassionate, that I can find neither words nor expressions corresponding to my feelings, so that the latter almost overpower me, and occasion me acute pain. I am always busy and industrious, but also fond of ease and indolence. I am generally quick in resolving, and equally so in executing. I have a peculiar esteem for the female sex. I am a very great admirer of painting, music, and poetry, and yet I have no skill in any of them. Mechanics, natural history, and so forth, constitute my favourite studies. I am very fond of regularity, and of arranging and classifying, but my weak memory, added to constant employment, renders it difficult to me. I am given to planning and scheming, and yet endeavour, in my peculiar way, to do things in the best manner.

"I am a genuine soldier, but I was more so before my bodily powers were so much weakened; I was formerly anxious to be the foremost in danger, and the firmest in pain, but have now lost that desire. From my childhood

I have felt a longing and preponderating desire for a higher state of existence, and therefore a wish for death. I am the greatest admirer of military order and subordination, not however in a spirit of slavery, but of that noble affectionate attachment which compels the coward to show courage, and the disorderly to be punctual. I feel no obstinacy or disinclination to yield to strong internal conviction, but on the other hand a fervent heart-felt joy in yielding to both great and small, high and low, gentlemen and peasants, children and servants, and thence a willingness to listen and an inclination to suffer myself, if possible, to be convinced. But when I feel no conviction I can never think of yielding. I am humorous and a little witty or satirical, but without intentional malice."

As the villages of Oberlin's little district were too far apart to allow of his preaching every week in all of them, he took each of the three churches in rotation, and the peasants made an arrangement to come in turns with a horse every Sunday morning to fetch him, and to take him home to partake of their dinner after

the sermon. It was always a festival for every family who could thus entertain the "Cher Papa," and afforded him an opportunity of conversing about their temporal and spiritual wants. He made a point, when the little repast was ended, of seeing the children of the house one by one in succession, according to their age, and of talking to them like an affectionate father, in language adapted to their respective capacities, as well as of making a present to each.

I cannot here refrain from inserting the lively picture which Mr. Owen has drawn, in his own admirable manner, of a Ban de la Roche Sabbath; and in which he also makes an allusion to those three excellent women whose names well deserve to be put upon record with that of their pastor.

"*Basle, September*, 16, 1818.

"The place from which my last was dated, Waldbach, has completely filled my mind, and laid such hold on my warmest affections, that I can scarcely bring myself to think, or speak, or write, on any thing but Pastor Oberlin, and his Ban de la Roche. You will remember that

the first foreign letter which awakened an interest in our minds,—the letter which made its way most directly to our hearts, and which, at the celebration of our First Anniversary, produced the strongest, and, if I may judge of others by myself, the most lasting impression upon us all, was that wherein this venerable pastor reported the distribution he proposed to make of the Bibles assigned to him, and drew, with the hand of a master, the characters of those women who laboured with him in the Gospel, and to whom, as the highest remuneration he could bestow, and their ambition coveted, a Bible was to be presented.*

"I cannot describe the sensations with which I entered the mountainous parish, containing five villages and three churches, in which this primitive evangelist, who for more than half a century has occupied this station, exercises his functions; and still less those with which I entered his residence, and approached his venerable person. The reception he gave me was such as from the profound humility of his

* See page 167.

character might have been anticipated. My visit to him and his flock was wholly unexpected; and when I announced to him, in my introduction, that I appeared before him as the Secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society, to testify, on their part, the respect and affection with which they regarded him, as one of the earliest and most interesting of their foreign correspondents, the good man took me by the hand, and drew me gently towards the seat which he usually occupies, exclaiming, but without any turbulence of either voice or manner,—'Sir, this is too great an honour:—how shall I answer words like these?' After the first emotions had subsided, our conversation became familiar; and as it never ceased, from that time to the moment of our separation, to turn more or less upon the things pertaining to the kingdom of God, as they appeared in the small scale of his own, or the great scale of the Bible Society's labours, it never ceased to be deeply interesting, and pregnant with edification.

"The Sunday exhibited this venerable man in the pastoral character, under which it had been

so much my desire, might it but be permitted me, to see him. As he makes the circuit of his churches, the turn on this Sunday belonged to Belmont, distant about half a league from the parsonage of Waldbach. At ten o'clock we began to move. Mr. Oberlin took the lead in his ministerial attire, a large beaver and flowing wig, mounted on a horse brought for that purpose, according to custom, by one of the bourgeois of the village, whose turn it was to have the honour of fetching his pastor, and receiving him to dinner at his table. I rode as nearly beside him as the narrow track would allow. Mr. Rönneberg, accompanied by Mr. Daniel Legrand, followed. The rear was brought up by the bourgeois before mentioned, carrying a leathern bag, slung across his shoulders, which contained the other part of the minister's dress, his books, &c.; and a respectable peasant as an attendant on the general cavalcade. I will not detain you by particulars, which, however interesting, would draw me too far from the main object of my attention. I will only say, that the appearance of the congregation, their neat and becoming costume, their order, and their seriousness, together with the fervour,

tenderness, and simplicity, with which the good minister addressed them, both in his sermon in the morning, and his catechetical lecture in the afternoon, conveyed to my mind the most delightful impression—that of a sincere and elevated devotion. The interval between the services, was passed partly in dining at the house of the happy bourgeois, (for the duty of fetching and entertaining their pastor, is, in the estimation of these simple people, a privilege of the highest order,) and partly in visiting some of the excellent individuals, both men and women, but particularly the latter, in which this part of the parish abounds. The affability and graceful condescension with which the pastor saluted every member of his flock, wherever he met them, and the affectionate reverence with which young and old returned the salutation, were peculiarly pleasing : it was, on both sides, if a ceremony at all, the ceremony of the heart. On our return to the parsonage, the evening was passed in edifying conversation, and concluded by a French hymn, in which all the household united. On the ensuing morning, I had the honour of conveying my venerable host, amidst the bowings

of his parishioners, who gazed with wonder at the unusual sight of their stationary pastor seated in a travelling carriage, to the house of Messrs. Legrand, at Foudai, another of the villages in this extensive parish. Here we breakfasted; and, after much pleasing conversation with this amiable, benevolent, and well-informed family, I had the high honour of being introduced to Sophia Bernard, and Catherine Scheidecker!!! Maria Schepler, the second on the list of this memorable trio, had, I found, been removed to her rest: the two whom I have mentioned, and who now stood before me, remained to fill up the measure of their usefulness in the work of their Lord. Never shall I forget the manner in which these interesting peasants received me, when, addressing them by name, I told them that I had known them nearly fourteen years, and that the account of their services, communicated to us by the pastor whom they so greatly assisted, had been instrumental in stirring up the zeal of many to labour after their example. 'Oh, Sir,' said Sophia Bernard, the tears filling her eyes at the time, 'this does indeed humble us;' adding many pious remarks in relation to

their obscurity, the imperfection of their works, and the honour they considered it to labour for Him who had done so much, yea, every thing, for them. The scene was truly affecting. It was not without many an effort that I tore myself from it, and hurried from the Ban de la Roche, that seat of simplicity, piety, and true Christian refinement, to resume my journey along the beaten road, and to pursue my object among scenes, which, whatever pleasures I had to expect, would suffer in the comparison with those which I had left behind me."*

In most of his religious tenets, Oberlin was strictly orthodox and evangelical. The main doctrine that seemed to occupy his whole mind, was that God was his Father.—"*Our* Father," as he would not unfrequently say, "and thus we may *always* feel Him." The doctrine of sanctification also held a high place in his creed, though, in his discourses, he principally dwelt

* This letter appeared in a pamphlet, entitled "Extracts of Letters on the Object and Connexions of the British and Foreign Bible Society, from the Rev. John Owen, A.M., during his late Tour in France and Switzerland," which is now out of print: also in the Fifteenth Report of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

upon the freeness of the Gospel, the willingness of Christ to receive all who come to him in sincerity of heart, the blessed efficacy of prayer, and the absolute necessity of divine grace.

It may here be considered necessary, for the sake of biographical faithfulness, to observe that upon some points he certainly held very fanciful and unwarranted notions, more particularly upon those relative to a future state. In the interpretation of John xiv. 2, for example, ("In my Father's house are many mansions,") he considered that there was an exact relation between our state here and the very mansion we should enter hereafter; and this relation, or proportion of happiness, he seemed to himself to have so accurately ascertained, by the help of types drawn from different parts of the Temple, beginning with the outer court of the sanctuary and ending with the Holy of Holies, and from expressions denoting the state of the redeemed in the Book of Revelations, as to be able to draw a map of the other world; and this map he printed and hung up in his church. He also held the doctrine of an intermediate state, which he supposed to be one of continual

improvement, and likewise believed that we shall become progressively holy in heaven. He seemed to hope that the passage 1 Cor. xv. 28, where it is said that "all things" shall be subjected unto the Almighty, and the Son also himself shall be subjected, "that God may be all in all," might include not only the little flock of Christ's immediate followers, but, ultimately, at some almost indefinite period, through the boundless mercy of God, and the blood of Jesus, which was shed for the sins of the *whole* world, all the race of mankind. And he was strengthened in this belief by understanding in another than the ordinary sense, that as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall *all* be made alive. It is needless to say of these doctrines that they are fanciful and mistaken, and not to be defended by an accurate application of Scripture. But, whatever hold they had upon Oberlin's mind, they appeared very little in his preaching, and did not at all interfere with the plainest statement of the doctrine of justification by faith in the merits of our Redeemer, and sanctification by his Spirit, and of the absolute necessity of both the one and the other to meetness for the heavenly inheritance.

Oberlin was accustomed to preach very alarmingly on the judgment to come, and the punishment of the wicked; though, at the same time, he held out the fatherly love of God to every returning sinner, who would seek Him through Jesus Christ. These last mentioned doctrines may be said to have constituted the leading features of his ministry. He had a remarkable reverence for the Bible, and especially for the Books of Moses, and the Gospels. He was led to adopt many of the laws of Moses, because, he said, although the ceremonial law is rejected, the object of that law, the glory of God and the good of man, remains, and therefore the law itself ought to be retained. The subjoined note marks a number of passages from the laws of Moses, which Oberlin adopted, and which he applied with great force and interest in his own conduct, and in his instructions to his people.*

* *Alms.* Deut. xiv. 28, &c. xv. 7. Mat. iii. 10.

Prevention of Dangers. Deut. xxii. 8. Exod. xxi. 33.

Strangers. Exod. xxii. 21. xxiii. 9. Lev. xix. 33, 34. xxiv. 22. Num. xv. 14. Deut. x. 18, 19. xxiv. 14, 19. xxvi. 12. xxvii. 19.

Also for Strangers. Exod. xii. 19. Num. ix. 14.

Solomon appointed a court for Strangers: 2 Chron. vi. 32. This court the avarice of the Jews suffered to become a market, and from this market Jesus drove the buyers and sellers.

Fertility. To make a country fertile, it must be guarded from bad seasons,

It may, indeed, be doubted whether there was not much in the history of Moses, as well as in his law, which remarkably adapted itself to Oberlin's experience and views.

This coincidence has been pointed out to me by the Rev. Francis Cunningham, who visited the Ban de la Roche in 1820, when Oberlin was in the eightieth year of his age. He thus writes:

"In contemplating the history and circumstances of this venerable man, I could not but call to mind that of the Patriarch, whose law, as well as example, he seems so attentively to have followed. Oberlin, like Moses, was trained to another service than that which he was ulti-

seasons, dearth and famine. Lev. xxvi. 3 14. Deut. xi. 13, 16. Mal. iii. 10.

Politeness. Rom. xii. 10. 1 Cor. xiii. 4, 5.

To protect ourselves from the evil of war. Lev. xxv. 18, 19. Deut. xxxiii. 28, 29. Prov. i. 33.

Doctors. Exod. xv. 26. 2 Chron. xvi. 12.

Law-suit. Matt. v. 39, 40.

First-fruits. Exod. xxii. 29. Deut. xv. 19.

Payment. Lev. xix. 13. Deut. xxiv. 14. Jer. xxii. 13. Rom. xiii. 8. Mat. v. 25.

Health. Exod. xv. 26. Mal. iv. 2.

Prolonged life. Deut. iv. 40. v. 32, 33. vi. 2. xi. 9. xvii. 20. xxx. 17, 18. xxx. 20. xxxii. 46, 47.

mately called to follow. He had to civilize, as well as to instruct, a people degraded by long habits, deeply rooted, and which sprung from wretchedness and poverty. Like Moses, he was a great lover of order, and had a singular tact for government. Like him too, he united remarkable meekness with occasional impetuosity, and the truest decision of character. As of Moses at the end of his pilgrimage, so it may be said of Oberlin, his eye was scarcely dim, and his natural force was hardly abated. They each lived to testify of a people following the ways of God, (Deut. xxxiii. 29,) 'Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord;' and now, as they fought the same fight, passed through the same tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, they dwell together before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; they have entered into the same joy, and are crowned with the same reward. For there, this most holy, most devoted, and most useful man, has now opened his eyes to receive the recompense of his faith, his patience, and his labours:— and there, as one who hath turned many to

righteousness, he will shine in the crown of his Redeemer for ever and ever."

In his sermons, Oberlin was simple, energetic, and affectionate, continually speaking to his people under the appellation of "*mes chers amis.*" He appeared to study a colloquial plainness, interspersing his discourses with images and allusions, which, had they been addressed to a more refined audience, might have been deemed homely, but which were particularly adapted to the capacities and wants of his secluded villagers. He would frequently introduce biographical anecdotes of persons distinguished for their piety; and the boundless field of nature furnished him with striking illustrations to explain spiritual things. But the Bible itself, "*la chère Bible,*" as he exclaimed with tears of gratitude a short time before his last illness, was the grand source of all his instructions. It formed the study of his life, and, as he said, constituted his own consolation under all trials, the source of his strength, and the ruling principle of his actions:—how then, could he do less than recommend it to others? He was in the habit of citing very largely from it, from the conviction

that the simple exposition of the Word of God was the best means of efficaciously interesting his flock. His sermons were almost always composed with the greatest care; and when unable, for want of time, to write them out at length, he made at least a tolerably full outline. In general, he committed them scrupulously to memory, but in the pulpit he did not confine himself to the precise words, and would indeed sometimes change the subject altogether, if he saw that another was apparently better suited to the circumstances of his auditory.

The following extracts, taken from the notes of some of his autograph sermons, are characteristic of that originality and devotedness which formed one of their distinguishing features.

The first was preached in the parish church of Waldbach the very day after his son Henry's death. Some account of that beloved son has been inserted in a previous part of this Memoir, and it may there be seen that the chief comfort which he experienced in his last moments, was derived from the words which his father took

for his text, "*De la mort à la vie.*"—(From death unto life.")*

"1817, ☉ *Nov.* 16.

"LE LENDEMAIN DE LA MORT DE MON FILS, HENRY GOTTFRIED.

"*En verité, en verité, je vous dis, que celui qui entend ma parole et qui m'obéit, a la vie eternelle, et il ne sera point exposé à la condamnation, mais il est passé de la mort à la vie.*" St. Jean v. 24.

"*De la mort à la vie!* De la mort à la vie! Voilà la devise, le motto, le mot de ralliement des Chrétiens, c. a. d. de toutes les personnes qui ont fidèlement gardé leur alliance de Baptême.

"Et de toutes les personnes qui étant tombés hors de la grâce de Dieu, s'en repentent sincèrement, se sont souvenus avec douleur de leur alliance de Baptême enfreinte, et de la violation

* The editor had prepared translations of these sermons, but was advised by a friend, to whose judgment she is ever glad to yield her own, to insert them in the language in which they were delivered from the pulpit, as they lose much of their interest in another dress. Her only fear was lest the book should contain too much French for the English reader.

de leur alliance renouvellée lors de leur confirmation—qui sont retournés auprès du Sauveur de nos ames, et ont aspiré à l'honneur et au bonheur de vivre devant lui, avec lui, et pour lui.

" De la mort à la vie! Ah, quel aspect et regard serein dans l'avenir!—quelle espérance joyeuse, quelle teinture délicieuse que cela donne et répand sur toutes les parties de leur vie ici bas! sur tous les travers, sur tous les chemins parsemés de larmes; quand on sent vivement l'effet de cette parole de l'apôtre du Seigneur: " Toutes choses contribuent au bien de ceux qui aiment Dieu." Toutes, toutes choses, tristes ou joyeuses, douces ou amères, et les tribulations même les plus douloureuses—toutes choses contribuent au bien de ceux qui aiment Dieu—à leur vrai bien, à leur bonheur, et prospérité éternelle.

" Elles sont toutes—et les plus amères principalement—elles sont toutes des échelons qui les font monter d'un degré de vertu divine à l'autre, toujours à plus de perfection dans la foi et confiance en Dieu, dans l'obéissance

filiale et joyeuse à ses commandemens, dans l'humilité, la douceur, la débonnaireté, la délicatesse, dans les sentimens, le gout de la bienfaisance, dans la charité, la pureté, en un mot, dans toutes les vertus célestes.

" Mais en avançant le Chrétien dans la vertu elles l'avancent dans la ressemblance à Dieu, dans le rétablissement de l'image de Dieu, et par conséquent toujours plus haut dans les régions de la lumière, toujours plus près de la résidence de Dieu, notre Créateur et Père. Car à chacun sera assigné une demeure plus ou moins grande en gloire, plus ou moins près de la Source inépuisable de toute félicité, suivant sa plus ou moins grande ressemblance intérieure spirituelle et morale avec Dieu.

" De la mort à la vie! Ah, que par cette espérance lorsqu'elle est fondée, l'idée de la mort, d'ailleurs si terrible, perd de sa terreur, à proportion qu'on est endroit d'espérer ce changement ravissant. Lorsque nous naissons nous entrons dans la mort :—car c'est ainsi que notre Créateur et Père a qualifié et nommé notre vie présente, pauvre vie prétendue, vie

remplie d'épines, de souffrances, et de larmes. Dieu l'a appellé mort et elle l'est; depuis que les hommes sont déchus de leur glorieux état primitif—depuis qu'ils ont détaché leurs cœurs de Dieu pour s'attacher à ce qui est passager et périssable — depuis qu'ils ont abandonné la Source d'eau vive et vivifiante, pour se creuser des citernes crevassées, qui ne donnent point d'eau ou une eau sale, puante, infectée et venimeuse.

" Mais quand nous ouvrons nos cœurs à la voix du Divin Pasteur, qui nous appelle si souvent à lui, quand nous aspirons à l'incomparable honneur et bonheur d'être reçus au nombre de ses brebis ;—ah, quel changement se fait alors en nous !—comme de gens mondaines nous devenons célestes ! comme alors l'image de Dieu se rétablit successivement en nous!

" Alors le but de nos actions, et la vue, et le dessein de nos entreprises devient tout autre qu'auparavant. Ah ! ce n'est plus alors de devenir riches, et de gagner des avantages passagers et périssables que nous désirons, souhai-

tons, aspirons, dans nos travaux et nos épargnes. Oh, non! Dans l'union de nos cœurs et de nos sentimens avec le Seigneur, Jésus Christ, nous épousons ses intérêts, nous cherchons à l'aider dans sa grande œuvre, dans l'affranchisement du pauvre genre humain de tous ses innombrables maux spirituels et corporels, de toute son affreuse corruption morale, et de tous ses malheurs et innombrables espèces de souffrances qui en sont la suite.

" Voilà le but qui anime les Chrétiens, les disciples du Seigneur Jésus, et pour de pareils, la mort, ce roi des épouvantes perd ce qu'il a de plus effroyable. Ils déviennent indifférents à certains égards pour la vie et pour la mort.

" Demeurent ils plus longtemps sur la terre? —c'est pour glorifier le Seigneur, autant qu'ils le peuvent, suivant leur vocation et pour le servir dans sa grande œuvre.

" Sont ils rappellés de cette terre par la mort? C'est pour continuer à le servir dans sa grande œuvre, et à travailler à ce que le nom

de Dieu soit glorifié, à ce que son règne trouve entrée par tout, et à ce que tout le monde prenne plaisir à faire sa volonté.

" C'est pourquoi St. Paul ne voulût pas se mêler d'opter ou de choisir entre la vie et la mort, entre rester plus longtemps dans ce monde-ci ou aller dans l'autre. Il dit que son désir seroit bien de mourir pour venir auprès du Seigneur, mais que par rapport aux personnes qui par son moyen avoient été converties au Seigneur, il pourroit être plus necessaire qu'il restât encore dans cette vie ici bas, car son but étoit que le Seigneur fut glorifié par lui soit dans ce monde-ci, soit dans l'autre. (Phil. i. 20, 24.)

" Et 2 Cor. v. 15, il dit: Le Seigneur Jésus est mort pour tous, c'est afin que ceux qui vivent, ne vivent plus dorénavant à eux-mêmes, mais à celui qui est mort pour eux.

" Et Rom. xiv. 7, 8, Nul de nous (ses disciples) ne vit pour lui-même, et nul de nous ne meurt pour lui-même. Mais soit que nous vivions (dans ce monde-ci) nous vivons au Seigneur; ou soit que nous mourions, nous

mourons au Seigneur: soit donc que nous vivions, soit que nous mourions, nous sommes toujours au Seigneur.

" Ah, chers amis! que le regard après une telle vie, que le regard dans le pays de l'autre coté du trépas, est agréable et attrayant!

" Que l'on peut en mourant chanter dans le cœur ces sonnets de Drelincourt.

I.

" Le voici le beau jour, le jour tant désiré,
Où mon saint Redempteur veut recevoir mon âme,
Mon cœur s'éleve à lui, mon cœur est tout de flamme
Pour s'élançer au ciel où j'ai tant aspiré.

II.

" Doux moment par mes vœux tant de fois attiré!
Tu viens couper enfin de mes malheurs la trame,
Jésus que par la foi j'embrasse et je réclame,
M'enlève d'une terre où j'ai tant soupiré.

III.

" O Dieu! Terre couverte d'horreurs et de charmes,
Terre pleine d'erreurs, d'iniquités, d'alarmes,
Dont même les douceurs excitent ma pitié,
Si du mortel combat passant à sa victoire,
Je laisse dans ton sein ma fragile moitié
Dieu seul sera mon Tout dans le sein de la gloire."

Then follow the notes, containing the particulars of Henry's death, which seemed to introduce the personal subject, if it were introduced at all. But it is the more probable that it was not, as the calamity was so recent, and so deeply affecting to his father. The remarkable affection that existed between the venerable pastor and his son, has been before alluded to. But in this sermon we have a proof that whilst he felt for the loss of his child, he could not forget for a moment the state of those before whom he was preaching, and upon whose account he desired to make this occasion one of unusual profit as well as interest.

Oberlin, as I have stated above, was fond of drawing analogies between the natural and spiritual world. The following extracts from a sermon preached on a week day (November 16, 1819) will illustrate the manner in which he did so. It also bears some marks of his peculiarities of view as to a future state :—

" Les enfans de ce siècle prennent et sont pris en mariage.

" Mais ceux qui seront faits dignes d'obtenir ce siècle-là et la résurrection des morts, ne prendront ni ne seront pris en mariage. Car ils ne pourront plus mourir, parcequ'ils seront pareils aux Anges, et qu'ils seront fils de Dieu, étant fils de la résurrection."—St. Luc. xx. 34, 36.

" Le Seigneur nous présente ici un coup d'œil, un avenir extrèmement ravissant pour quiconque n'a pas de souci plus grand, plus pressant que de dévenir un vrai disciple de Jésus Christ, un vrai membre de son corps.

" Pour comprendre ce beau passage il faut expliquer quelques termes :

" 1. Qu'est ce que le Seigneur entend par le siècle-ci, et par le siècle à venir.

" Par le siècle-ci le Seigneur entend l'état actuel du genre humain, depuis qu'il est déchu de son premier état glorieux.

" Et par le siècle à venir il entend l'état merveilleusement glorieux de ceux en qui Dieu aura pû rétablir parfaitement son image,

et le premier glorieux état pour lequel nous avions été créés.

" 2. Qu'est ce que le Seigneur entend par la résurrection des morts ? Ce n'est pas le réveil général des morts au dernier jour pour comparoître devant le tribunal du Juge suprême.

" Mais c'est la délivrance parfaite de tous les maux que le péché a attirés sur nous, et le rétablissement à la gloire primitive. Voilà, ce que le Seigneur appelle la résurrection des morts.

" 3. Qui est ce qui sera estimé digne de cette glorieuse résurrection et du rétablissement parfait de l'image de Dieu ?

" Ce sont ceux qui se donnent de cœur, et d'âme, et d'esprit, au Seigneur Jésus Christ, et font des efforts pour entrer par la porte étroite, et qui pour cet effêt étudient et gardent soigneusement tout ce que le Seigneur a commandé à ses disciples—qui par la prière continuelle au fond de leur cœur, et par l'usage frequent de la Sainte Cêne, tâchent d'être toujours plus

étroitement unis au Seigneur—qui aspirent à aimer Dieu de tout leur cœur, de toute leur âme, de toutes leurs forces, et de toutes leurs pensées—et à aimer le prochain vraiment comme eux-mêmes, et à être de fidèles valets, et servantes, de Dieu dans sa vigne.

" Ceux qui travaillent à obtenir ces graces, non seulement pour eux-mêmes, mais aussi pour toutes leurs familles, et leurs amis, et connoissances, aussi loin qu'ils peuvent atteindre par leurs prières.

" Quand de pareilles personnes par leur fidélité, humilité, ardeur et charité, auront passé par les différens cieux inférieurs, et seront parvenus à la sainteté parfaite, à la perfection des saints accomplis, et qu'ils pourront être reçus dans la classe, et le rang, des habitans de la montagne de Sion ou du royaume des cieux, alors ils recevront le corps glorifié ou la résurrection dont le Seigneur parle ici.

" 4. Alors ils ne mourront plus, ou comme le Seigneur l'exprime dans l'Apocalypse xxi. 4. ' La mort ne sera plus, et il n'y aura plus ni

deuil, ni cri, ni travail ; car les premières choses sont passées.'

" Vous savez, chers amis ! que toute la nature terrestre est une représentation du spirituel. Les chenilles, et tous les insectes, passent par différens états qui ne se ressemblent pas du tout. D'abord au sortir de l'œuf ce sont de petits vers, qui de tems à autre dépouillent leurs peaux supérieures et en sortent quasi dans un habit neuf.

" Mais enfin ils reçoivent toute une nouvelle forme, celle de chrysalide.

" C'est quasi un tout nouvel animal, tout différent du premier pour la figure et les propriétés.

" Mais ce n'est pas encore le tout. Sous la forme de cette chrysalide il se prépare encore un nouvel animal tout autrement parfait, qu'il ne l'étoit dans les deux premiers états, c'est le papillon, orné de belles couleurs, et qui a de tout autre goût et propriétés.

" Il dédaigne maintenant la nourriture gros-

sière de son premier état et en prend une plus pure et plus parfaite, savoir le miel des fleurs.

" Et pour ce qui est de ses mouvemens il n'a plus besoin actuellement de ses pieds pour se transporter d'un endroit à un autre ; au moyen de ses ailes il s'éleve lestement et s'élance rapidement par dessus les murailles, les rivières, et les montagnes.

" De même ceux qui sont en Jésus Christ passent à mesure qu'ils avancent en humilité, charité, sainteté, ils passent par différens changemens de leurs corps intérieurs, spirituels, visibles aux anges, mais cachés à nous sous le corps terrestre.

" Et ces changemens continuent de clarté en clarté, de brillant en brillant, jusqu'à ce que leurs corps soient dévenus conformes et semblables au corps glorieux du Seigneur Jésus Christ.

" Ah, chers amis ! quel coup d'œil ravissant, quelle espérance étonnante et délicieuse.

" O animons-nous toujours à poursuivre en Jésus Christ notre sanctification, et à resserrer notre union avec lui.

" C'est par lui, le cher Seigneur, et ce n'est que par lui que l'on parvient à tout cela. Car c'est lui qui nous a été donné de Dieu pour y trouver la sagesse, la justice, la sanctification, et la glorieuse redemption, et delivrance."*

Oberlin always concluded the Sabbath afternoon's service with catechetical exercise; and as this was intended more particularly for the benefit of the children, he endeavoured to render his afternoon's discourse even more simple than that of the morning had been, and to adapt his language to the age of his younger hearers.

" My friends," said he, upon one of these occasions, wishing to give them, if possible, some idea of eternity, " if a single grain of sand were brought into this room once every hundred years, many centuries must elapse before the floor could be covered. That

* For other specimens of Oberlin's Sermons, see Appendix, Nos. IV. and V.

moment would, however, arrive; but, even when it came, the spirits of the blest would be still in the enjoyment of heavenly happiness, for they are immortal; and if a grain of sand were to be brought at the same stated interval for many thousands of centuries, until the room were entirely filled, those happy beings would still be immortal, and eternity would be as boundless as when the first grain was brought."

"The good pastor," says Mrs. Steinkopff, from whose journal the editor has been kindly allowed to make the following extracts, "considers his flock as his own children, and they look up to him with the most profound respect and veneration. I never witnessed so delightfully affecting a scene as the church of Waldbach, quite full, apparently, of attentive people. It stands very near the parsonage, and is plain, neat, and clean, with a gallery all round. When we were there, on the 11th of June, 1820, it was completely filled with peasants in the costume of the country, and there was not a countenance among them that indicated indifference; the greater

part evinced the utmost seriousness and attention. When the revered pastor entered, all stood up; he placed himself before the communion table; it was plain, covered with a white cloth, fringed all round. He first gave out a hymn. When it was sung, he read a prayer from the ritual, during which all knelt, and covered their faces. He then gave out another hymn; after which he went to one part of the church where the children sat, and called over their names, to see if any were absent. Then all knelt down again whilst he prayed; then they sung, and he went into the pulpit and gave out his text, after another prayer: 'He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied.' Isaiah liii. 11. He spoke in the plainest and most familiar manner; mentioned the errors of the times, against which he warned his hearers, particularly dwelling on the importance of sanctification. 'Those who give themselves up to intemperance,' said he, 'and to the enjoyment of luxuries, without concerning themselves about their poorer brethren, and yet think that with all this they shall go to heaven, because Christ died for sinners, are mistaken. No: the Gospel says

quite otherwise. We must deny ourselves, lay aside our sins, lead a holy and godly life, and then our blessed Redeemer will save us.' He earnestly warned them against sin. Not a sound was to be heard. Every countenance expressed attention. When he had finished, he read some verses of a hymn expressive of entire devotedness to God. 'My dear friends,' said he, 'may these be the feelings of our hearts, and as such let us sing them.' They then sang them *de bon cœur*."

The following is a translation:—

"O Lord, thy heavenly grace impart,
And fix my frail inconstant heart;
Henceforth my chief desire shall be,
To dedicate myself to Thee!—
To Thee, my God, to Thee!

"Whate'er pursuits my time employ,
One thought shall fill my soul with joy;
That silent, secret thought shall be,
That all my hopes are fix'd on Thee—
On Thee, my God, on Thee!

"Thy glorious eye pervadeth space,
Thou'rt present, Lord, in every place,
And, wheresoe'er my lot may be,
Still shall my spirit cleave to Thee—
To Thee, my God, to Thee!

" Renouncing every worldly thing,
Safe, 'neath the covert of thy wing,
My sweetest thought henceforth shall be,
That all I want I find in Thee,
In Thee, my God, in Thee!

" Two children were then brought to be baptized; after which he pronounced the blessing. Whilst the people were going out of church another verse was sung. Those nearest the door went out first, all in order and in silence. There are two doors in the church; the pulpit is placed in the middle, next the back, so that the congregation is in front, down each side. Before it stands the communion table. All are seated on benches. There are, against the gallery, half a dozen pictures; one is of our Saviour on the cross."

Dr. Steinkopff writes the following letter, descriptive of the same interesting scene.

" *Waldbach, in the Steinthal, June 12th,* 1820.

" I cannot describe the veneration I felt on approaching Mr. Oberlin, that servant of God, and benefactor of man, who, in his eightieth year, is still full of health, vigour, and activity,

and gladly spends his remaining strength in doing good. Serenity and cheerfulness are depicted on his countenance; and he delights in communicating to his Christian friends something of that peace of God which possesses his own soul.

"Yesterday I attended divine service in his church. Notwithstanding a pouring rain, it was completely filled. Mr. Oberlin's assistant in the ministerial office, (the Rev. Mr. Graff,) assured me that every house in the five villages under his pastoral care, was now provided with a Bible, and that every child who came to receive catechetical instruction brought a New Testament with him. But for the sake of those who applied from a distance, I gladly complied with his wish to furnish him and his son, at Rothau, with one hundred and twenty German Bibles and Testaments. After divine service, three Catholic peasants applied for De Sacy's Testament. One paid three francs for a copy. He gave Mr. Oberlin the pleasing information that many of his Catholic neighbours had already procured the New Testament, and were in the constant habit of reading it. Mr. Oberlin's

son, who lives on the most friendly terms with the Catholic priest, lately presented his schoolmaster with a copy.

"I accompanied the venerable patriarch in some of his pastoral visits. Wherever he went, respect and affection met him. The children hailed his appearance. They immediately produced their Bibles, or Testaments, read to him, or listened to his truly paternal exhortations and admonitions."*

Every Friday Oberlin conducted a service in German, for the benefit of those inhabitants of the vicinity to whom that language was more familiar than French. His congregation on a Sunday consisted, on an average, of six hundred persons, but on a Friday of two hundred; and Oberlin, laying aside all form, seemed on such occasions more like a grandfather surrounded by his children and grandchildren, to whom he was giving suitable admonition and instruction, than the minister of an extensive parish. In

* *See* Appendix to the Seventeenth Report of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

order that no time might be lost, he used to make his female hearers knit stockings during the service, not indeed for themselves or their families, but for their poorer neighbours, as he believed that this charitable employment need not distract their attention, nor interrupt that devotional spirit which generally pervaded the Friday evening assemblies. When he had pursued for half an hour the train of his reflections upon the portion of Scripture which he had just been reading, he would often say to them, "Well, my children, are you not tired?—Have you not had enough?—Tell me, my friends." To which inquiry his parishioners would generally reply, "No, papa, go on;—we should like to hear a little more," though on some occasions, with characteristic frankness, the answer was, "Assez, nous pensons, pour une fois;" and the good old man would leave off in the midst of his discourse, or wait a little, and presently resume it, putting the same question again at intervals, until he saw that the attention of his congregation began to flag, or until they, perceiving that he spoke with less ease, would thank him for the things he had said, and beg him to conclude.

Such was the general esteem in which he was held, that Catholics as well as Protestants were fond of attending his preaching. The following conversation took place between an English gentleman and the driver of the car in which it was found necessary to proceed from Schirmeck to Waldbach; no apology can be deemed necessary for introducing it, in illustration of the respect in which Oberlin was universally regarded by the peasantry.

"Vous allez donc voir notre bon pasteur Oberlin, Messieurs," said the latter.

"Oui, nous allons le voir. Est ce que vous le connoissez?"

"Si je le connois?" continued the man. "Oui, je le connois bien. Je l'ai entendu prêcher maint fois."

"Mais vous êtes Catholique, n'est ce pas?"

"Oui, nous sommes Catholiques, nous autres à Schirmeck; néanmoins, cela ne nous empêche pas d'entendre quelquefois le bon pasteur de Waldbach."

"Trouvez vous qu'il prêche bien?"

"Mais oui. Je le crois bien. Souvent il nous fait tous pleurer à chaudes larmes."

The honest charioteer spoke a very intelligible French, quite distinct from the *patois* of Schirmeck; and this circumstance, together with a certain touch of military *sang froid* in his manner, not entirely concealed by his fustian jacket, prompted the inquiry whether he had served under Napoleon.

" Oui, Monsieur, vous y êtes," replied he, " J'ai été soldat, moi. Quand on est soldat, on attrappe facilement bien des mauvaises habitudes."

" Pour tout ce que j'ai trouvé jusqu'ici, on les attrappe assez facilement par tout."

" C'est possible," said the man. " Pour moi, je vous dis franchement que je n'étois pas mieux que les autres ; et quand je vais entendre prêcher le pasteur Oberlin, il me fait bien sentir que je ne suis pas trop bon à présent même. Il a raison, M. le pasteur a raison ; car c'est vrai, c'est bien vrai cela."

" Oui ; mais ne pensez vous pas que c'est une verité bien essentielle à savoir ? Ne croyez vous pas que celui qui nous fait sentir nos erreurs est un de nos meilleurs amis ?"

" Oui. Pour être guéri, on doit savoir sa maladie."

"Certainement. Vous êtes donc bien heureux d'avoir un ministre qui vous fait sentir la verité."

"Vous avez raison. Et je vous assure que c'est un homme qui cherche de nous être utile en toutes sortes de manières."

"Dites moi; qu'est ce qu'il a fait donc?"

"Qu'est ce qu'il a fait! Il fait tout ce qu'on peut faire. Voyons. Il y a tant de choses. Premièrement, cette route ici, c'est lui qui nous l'a faite."

"Oui; mais ce n'est pas absolument la meilleure du monde."

"Cela peut être; mais voyez vous, Monsieur, il n'y a pas beaucoup d'années que nous n'aurions pu passer même avec un petit char comme ceci. Monsieur le Pasteur a surveillé toute cette route; il a même travaillé avec ses propres mains, pour encourager les autres."

"Et ce petit pont là que nous allons traverser?"

"Oui, sûrement, et ce pont aussi; c'est lui qui l'a fait faire."

"Il doit être riche pour faire tant de choses."

"On peut dire oui et non."

"Comment?"

"On peut dire oui; parceque s'il avoit tout

ce qu'il à donné aux autres, il auroit été tres riche. On peut dire non, parcequ'il ne garde rien, absolument rien; il donne tout aux pauvres; tout, Monsieur, tout.* Vous allez voir sa maison. Il ne faut pas penser de la trouver bien glorieuse."†

But to return to Oberlin himself.

One of his prevailing desires was that all, to whatever class or denomination they might belong, whilst conscientiously adhering to their own peculiar creeds, should grow in an acquaintance with those common truths which constitute the essence of the Gospel. "Are you a Christian?" said he to a Catholic gentleman who visited the Ban de la Roche in the autumn of 1820;—"if you are a Christian, my dear friend, we are of the same religion. If you believe in the utter depravity of human nature, in the

* "He has laid up nothing for his children," said Louisa to a clergyman who visited the Ban de la Roche, in September, 1825, "but he will leave them with the benedictions of heaven, and none of them will ever want bread."

† The editor is indebted to the MS. notes of Dr. Edmund Clarke for this conversation, which has also appeared in the Eclectic Review. It was thought that much of the spirit of the original would be lost in a translation.

necessity of repentance, and whilst adoring God, pray to Him to crown your efforts to become better, we are of the same religion. Follow the law traced by the dear Saviour; it only is the true law. All the forms and ceremonies that different sects have added to this law are of little importance."

Perceiving that the eyes of his visiter were directed to a portrait of Luther that hung against the wall of his study, "That man has been," said he, "like every founder of a sect, much applauded and much calumniated. And if you will promise me not to be offended," continued he, smiling, "I will tell you something about him. The popes, for a long time, arrogated to themselves temporal powers and privileges, in a very different spirit from that spirit of humility by which the first followers of Jesus Christ were distinguished. Taking advantage of the credulity of the people, they extended their dominion over nearly the whole of Europe; Turkey alone being free from their sway. Leo X. wished to unite the Christian princes against this latter kingdom, but it was necessary to obtain money in order to secure their

co-operation. Leo, who was remarkable for the patronage he afforded to the fine arts, was also in want of funds to finish the famous cathedral of St. Peter. He devised the plan of selling indulgences. These were notes payable at sight, for the enfranchisement of souls in purgatory; a place never mentioned by Jesus Christ and his apostles. Depôts of them were opened in the priests' houses, in the monasteries, and even in the public-houses. The priests were employed in persuading the people to purchase them. An Augustine monk, the son of a blacksmith, of Eisleben, was led to consider what power these indulgences could possibly possess, and ascending the pulpit, after a priest who had been inculcating these doctrines, he excited in the minds of his hearers the indignation with which his own was filled. This Augustine, whose name was Martin Luther, proceeded to apply to several princes, some of whom espoused his cause. He spread the doctrines of the Reformation; abolished those of the monks; and, taking Scripture for his guide, returned to the simple communion of bread and wine; he denied the power of baptism to take away original sin; condemned auricular confession;

and declared that popes and councils had no authority to add any thing to the religion of Jesus Christ and his apostles, seeing that if Jesus Christ had wished his religion to be different from that which he taught, he would himself have delivered it differently. Luther opened the way for a great revolution, and violent means were taken to oppose his proceedings. I will add no more," continued he; " I only wished to mention the causes and the principal effects of the Reformation. Luther was not the founder of a new religion; he only brought us back to the religion of Jesus Christ. God will regard all who adhere to the doctrines of his divine Son with equal favour, be they Catholics or Lutherans."

The following anecdotes are illustrative of the paternal influence which Oberlin exercised over his flock, as well as of his readiness to assist those who differed from him in their religious tenets. A young woman of Schirmeck, of the Roman Catholic persuasion, had married a Protestant of Waldbach. This man had enemies; he was, comparatively speaking, rich, and his fortune might possibly have some connexion

with the motives of their animosity. The young woman became the mother of a little girl, who, by mutual consent, and in pursuance of the marriage agreement, was to be brought up in the religion of the former, and baptized by the clergyman of Schirmeck. To repair thither it was necessary to take the road over the mountains; but, at the moment of their setting off, they were informed that the enemies of the husband had laid a scheme to waylay them at a particular turn of the road, to spring out upon him when he reached it, and to compel him by menaces and ill-treatment to consent to their unjust demands.

Their journey could not very well be delayed, as the priest had been informed of their intended arrival; and yet they were afraid to undertake it, on account of the impending danger. In this painful dilemma they went to consult Oberlin. He, after exhorting them to place their trust in God, most kindly offered to accompany them, to render his aid and protection should they require it. On arriving at a spot in the forest where there was reason to fear an ambuscade, Oberlin knelt down, and,

extending his hands over the young people, exclaimed with a loud voice, "Great God! Thou seest wickedness lying in wait, and conspiring mischief. Thou seest innocence in alarm. Almighty God! avert the danger, or give thy children strength to surmount it."

At this moment several men, who had been concealed behind a thicket of beech trees, discovered themselves, and rushed forwards, uttering the most threatening exclamations. Oberlin took the little infant in his arms, and advanced towards them with a calmness which did not conceal his indignation, yet still left room for the hope of pardon. "There," said he to them, "is the babe which has done you so much injury—which disturbs the peace of your days." Dismayed at the presence of their pastor, whom they little expected to meet with in the character of an escort to persons going to perform a Roman Catholic ceremony, and finding from the few words which he had addressed to them that he was not ignorant of their bad designs, they did not attempt to dissimulate, but, confessing their crime, begged pardon of the young man, and offered terms of reconciliation. Thus

providentially rescued from the danger which had threatened them, the young people continued their walk to Schirmeck, while Oberlin returned to Waldbach with the men whom he had thus prevented from doing evil. When they reached the entrance of the village, "My children," said he, as he left them, "remember the day on the mountains, if you wish that I should forget it."

Another morning (in the early part of his ministry,) as Oberlin was at work in his study he heard a great noise in the village. Rushing out, he perceived a foreigner whom almost the whole population were loading with abusive and threatening language. "A Jew! a Jew!" resounded on all sides, as the good pastor forced his way through the crowd; and it was with difficulty that he could obtain silence. As soon, however, as he could make himself heard, he rebuked them with great warmth for having proved themselves unworthy the name of Christians by treating the unfortunate stranger in so cruel a manner. He added, that if this poor man wanted the *name* of a Christian, they wanted the *spirit* of Christians. The same enlargement

of mind distinguished Oberlin on all occasions. And whatever men might say, he still remembered the Apostle's injunction, Gal. vi. 10— "Let us do good unto all men."

I shall conclude this chapter respecting Oberlin's private and ministerial character, with the following questions which he addressed to his flock in writing, requiring from them satisfactory replies to each inquiry. They prove that his solicitude for their welfare descended to the smallest details, both with respect to their temporal and spiritual concerns, and that he neglected nothing to which he thought it his duty to call their attention.

Questions addressed by Pastor Oberlin to his Parishioners.

1. Do you, and your family, regularly attend places of religious instruction?

2. Do you never pass a Sunday without employing yourself in some charitable work?

3. Do neither you, nor your wife or children, ever wander in the woods on a Sunday, in search of wild raspberries, strawberries, whortle-berries,

mulberries or hazel-nuts, instead of going to church?—and, if you have erred in this manner, will you solemnly promise to do so no more?

4. Are you careful to provide yourself with clean and suitable clothes for going to church in on the Sunday?*

5. Do those who are provided with necessary clothes employ a regular part of their income to procure them for their destitute neighbours, or to relieve their other necessities?

6. Have your civil and ecclesiastical overseers reason to be satisfied with your conduct, and that of the other members of your family?

7. Do you so love and reverence our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, as to feel united in the bonds of Christian fellowship with that flock of which he is the Pastor?

8. Do the animals which belong to you cause no injury or inconvenience to others?—(Guard against this, for it would be as fire in tow, and a source of mutual vexation.)

9. Do you give your creditors reason to be satisfied with your honesty and punctuality?—

* During the first years of Oberlin's residence in the Ban de la Roche, the inhabitants were so miserably off for wearing apparel that they could only go to church by turns, being obliged to borrow each others' clothes in order to appear decently attired.

or can they say of you that you are more desirous of purchasing superfluous clothes than of discharging your debts?

10. Have you paid all that is due this quarter to the churchwarden, schoolmaster and shepherd?

11. Do you punctually contribute your share towards the repairing of the roads?*

12. Have you, in order to contribute to the

* That Oberlin considered the repairing of roads as a religious duty incumbent upon all his parishioners, (since it conduced to the public good,) appears from the following curious and characteristic letter, which he addressed to them Nov. 9, 1804.

"Road between Foudai and Zolbach.

"Dear friends of Foudai!

"Several persons at Zolbach have long been desirous that a certain road on your district, which runs towards Zolbach, should be mended and put into repair.

"Such a measure would tend greatly to the advantage of Foudai. But for whose sake will you do it? Will you do it from love to your Heavenly Father, to whom you pray every day, and whom in the Lord's Prayer you call Father, and who requires you to prove your faith by your works? Will you do it from love to the Lord Jesus Christ, who, during his stay upon earth went about doing good, and who has redeemed us in order to make to himself a peculiar people zealous of good works? Will you do it from love to God's children who are at Zolbach?—you know that all the services which you render to the children of God, and the followers of Jesus Christ, God regards as done to himself. Will you do it from love to the servants of mammon who are at Zolbach, in order to set them a good example, and to win their affections by your kindness?—or, will you do it from compassion to the animals which your Heavenly Father has created, and which he has himself honoured by his covenant with Noah after the deluge, Gen. ix. 9?"

general good, planted upon the common at least twice as many trees as there are heads in your family?

13. Have you planted them properly, or only as idle and ignorant people would do, to save themselves trouble?

14. When the magistrate wishes to assemble the commonalty, do you always assist him as far as lies in your power; and, if it be impossible for you to attend yourself, are you careful to inform him of your absence, and to assign a proper reason for it?

15. Do you send your children regularly to school?

16. Do you watch over them as God requires you should do? And is your conduct towards them, as well as your wife's, such as will ensure their affection, respect, and obedience?

17. Are you frugal in the use of wood? And do you contrive to make your fires in as economical a manner as possible?

18. Do you keep a dog unless there be absolute necessity?

19. Have you proper drains in your yard for carrying off the refuse water?

20. Are you, as well as your sons, acquainted

with some little handicraft work to employ your spare moments, instead of letting them pass away in idleness ?

With regard to the purport of the fifth question, as Oberlin was most particular in devoting a certain share of his own income to the alleviation of the wants of others, and in accustoming himself to the strictest self-denial in order to increase his means of doing good, so he used his utmost endeavours to persuade others to imitate his example, and to avoid any superfluity in their clothes or manner of living, that they might be the better able to assist their poorer neighbours.

He addressed the following advice to the mothers in his parish, on observing that it was becoming a prevalent fashion amongst them to put cambric frills to their little boys' shirts—an extravagance which he deemed extremely reprehensible :

" Various mothers are, I observe, beginning to put frills of muslin or of cambric to their childrens' shirts. Do not do so, dear friends.

Unpick them, cut them off, and seek not to increase the vanity of your children, which is already naturally too great. Cut off all the finery that does not correspond with your station in life, and employ yourselves in clothing the poor families of this extensive parish; many of whom are in an extremely miserable condition.

"Love your neighbours as yourselves. Renounce every superfluity, that you may be the better able to procure necessaries for those who are in want. Be their care-takers—their fathers and their mothers—for it is for this purpose that God has blessed you with more temporal wealth than he has done them. Be merciful. The time may come when you yourselves will stand in need of the mercy of God."

The following note bears also the same import: its superscription is,

"*Surplus of Hay.*"

"*Waldbach, March* 13, 1803.

"Dear Friends,

"Is not this one of the two principal commandments—'Thou shalt love thy neighbour

as thyself?' Matt. xxii. 39. Is it not as much as to say, when thy cattle can spare a little of thy hay, supply those who stand in need? But as thou canst not give to all who want, choose those who are in the greatest necessity and poverty, and, from among them, select such individuals as are most earnest in obeying the commandments of Jesus Christ, and in endeavouring to work out their salvation with fear and trembling. Say to thyself, 'to such will I sell my hay,' and then let them have it at so low a price, that they may rejoice and bless God.

"And afterwards be careful to furnish them with the means of liberating themselves from the debt which they have incurred, as far as thou art able to do so.

"Be the father of the poor, and God will be thy father. Remember that it is impossible to love God with thy whole heart, without loving thy neighbour also.

"Tread not in the steps of others, but be thou a follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. Be

the father of the poor. Choose those who fear God most. Make good speed about it, for perhaps thou wilt not be much longer in possession of terrestrial riches."

The following little circulars, in allusion to the sixteenth question, addressed at different times by Oberlin to his parishioners, prove how constantly he endeavoured to instil into their minds the necessity of bringing up their children in habits of subordination, and under their own inspection.

" *Waldbach, February* 27, 1801.

" Dear Friends, Fathers and Mothers!

" I have a request to make to you. You give shepherds to your sheep, to lead them into green pastures, to feed, tend, and preserve them from danger, and you do well.

" But have you no fears for your children? Does not Satan go about to tempt them to do wrong? Then give them shepherds likewise, and never allow them to be left to their own devices. Let them work and amuse themselves under proper inspection and superintendence,

but let this superintendence be wise, prudent, gentle, kind, and engaging, and whilst it leads you to take part in their amusements, and to direct, animate, and enliven them, let it also restrain them within due bounds. Whatever it costs you, God will restore it a thousand fold."

"*May* 29, 1803.

"'And the Lord said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not; Am I my brother's keeper?' Gen. iv. 9. The Lord said to Cain, 'Where is Abel thy brother?' Oh, may these words resound continually in the ears of every parent, 'Father, where is thy son?' Fathers of Belmont! Fathers of Bellefosse, of Waldbach, of Foudai, and Zolbach! Father, where is thy son? In what village; in what house; in what company? How is he employed? It behoves you to be able to answer these inquiries by night and by day; on Sundays and on working-days; wherever you are, and whatever you are doing. You are the guardians of your children; and whether they are employed in work, or in relaxation and amusement, it is your duty to superintend and direct their amusements and pursuits.

"Do it; do it, henceforth, with faithfulness, vigilance, and zeal; with earnest and secret prayer that God may pardon you for past unfaithfulness, and deliver your sons from the sin and danger into which your carelessness, and want of parental watchfulness, may have driven them. This is the desire of

"Your papa and minister,

"J. F. Oberlin."

CHAPTER IX.

OBERLIN'S PASTORAL VISITS — INTERVIEW BETWEEN DR. AND MRS. STEINKOPFF AND THE CONDUCTRICE OF BELLEFOSSE — THEIR VISIT TO THE COTTAGE OF MADELEINE KRÜGER; ALSO TO THAT OF SOPHIA BERNARD — LETTER WRITTEN BY MRS. C. DURING A VISIT TO THE BAN DE LA ROCHE IN THE SUMMER OF 1820 — LETTER FROM MRS. RAUSCHER TO THE PARIS BIBLE SOCIETY, CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE DEATH OF SOPHIA BERNARD, &C. — AMOUNT OF THE SUMS RAISED AT DIFFERENT TIMES AT WALDBACH, IN SUPPORT OF VARIOUS CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

It was not in the pulpit alone that Oberlin sought to make known the truths of the Gospel; he was in the habit of paying pastoral visits to all the cottages in his parish; of conversing with their inhabitants on the subjects connected with their eternal welfare, and upon the various plans adopted by benevolent individuals in different parts of the world for the dissemination of religious knowledge.

In the hope of advancing their moral and spiritual welfare, he kept a book in which he made private memoranda respecting their various states, a task for which the insight he obtained into their respective characters, during his frequent visits, peculiarly qualified him. Amongst other heads in the book were "Idlers" and "Bad Managers." The Ten Commandments also furnished him with many distinct heads, under which he made remarks upon the state of his congregation, particularizing the conduct of such persons as he deemed reprehensible, that he might be the better able to adapt his discourses to their edification.

The affectionate manner in which he entered into familiar conversation with them upon such subjects as the diffusion of religious knowledge, the conversion of the heathen, and the exertions of God's devoted servants in bearing to others the "unsearchable riches of Christ," seldom failed to gain their attention, and to awaken in their hearts the warmest interest, whilst it had, at the same time, a most happy effect upon their manners, inducing, in some of the poor women particularly, a refinement and softness

not often met with in persons of the same class, entirely free from pride, awkwardness, forwardness, or *grossièreté*. The following anecdote is a pleasing illustration of these remarks.

During Dr. and Mrs. Steinkopff's visit to the Ban de la Roche, in 1820, they one day took a walk up the side of the mountain with Mr. Graff. The little path they were following, led to Bellefosse, whither they were going, to pay a visit to Madeleine Krüger, one of the exemplary poor women of that village. Many peasants had bowed to them as they passed, with an air of courtesy, and the women had addressed them with "J'ai l'honneur de vous saluer, Madame," making at the same time a curtsey that would not have disgraced an English drawing-room. In the middle of a wood, through which the road led, they met a peasant, simply attired, with a pleasing open countenance, and a basket at her back. "Madame," said she, addressing Mrs. Steinkopff, "J'ai l'honneur de vous saluer," and a most profound curtsey accompanied her words.

"Good morning! I am rejoiced to have

met you, my dear Priscilla," said Mr. Graff, returning the salutation; "I have the pleasure of introducing you to this lady and gentleman, from England. You are well acquainted with the name of the gentleman. He is Dr. Steinkopff, one of the Secretaries of the Bible Society which has supplied us with so many Bibles." "Oh! God be praised for it, my dear Sir!" replied the peasant. "Yes, I am well acquainted with your name! I have read the reports which make mention of you. Is it possible," and she joined her hands together, "that I have the honour of seeing you here on earth! Often, yes, often, I think of the people of whom I read, and who have been brought to our dear Saviour, through the means, through the generosity, of that noble Society. Ah, what reason have *we* to rejoice, who live in the abundance of spiritual blessings; and how much should we wish to procure the same advantages for those who are destitute of them! Yes; we are very rich here, in this Ban de la Roche. Oh, that we may never be unfaithful to that light which God has been pleased to grant us! I am truly delighted with all that I hear, and especially that I have the

pleasure of seeing you. I recollect what our good pastor one day said at a funeral, when he saw a poor child weeping bitterly over its grandmother, whom they were going to bury, 'My dear child, instead of weeping for your grand-mamma, who is now no more, endeavour to live in a manner conformable to the will of God; believe, dear, in your Saviour, and then, in his good time, you will meet her again in heaven, never more to be separated.' *I* also pray, Sir, that it may please God to grant me grace to live the life of a Christian, that when I die my spirit may join those pure and happy spirits who have done so much good upon earth." "The manners and expression of this interesting young woman," says Mrs. Steinkopff, "were very superior; for with all the animation and sprightliness of the French, much zeal and humility were conspicuous."

"On reaching Bellefosse," continues the latter, "we visited the white-washed cottage of Madeleine Krüger; its neat painted casements and clean steps announced the comfort to be found within. We entered through a kitchen, with a well furnished dresser and good oven.

'Happily come,' said she, 'you do me too much honour. I am this moment returned, and I should be sorry not to have been here on your arrival; my door is not yet unlocked;' and as she spoke she reached the key and opened it into a very good room, at one end of which stood her bed with pretty blue cotton curtains, and on one side a long table with benches around it, all as white as wood could be made; on the table lay a Moravian text-book open, in which she had been reading. Whilst we were there, a tall agreeable looking man, with a slouched hat and blue trowsers and jacket, came in; he was mayor and schoolmaster at the same time."

They afterwards proceeded to the neat, clean, and comfortable cottage of Sophia Bernard, at Foudai, with whom they were to take tea; she met them at the door and showed them into a good sized room, where, on a long deal table, almost as white as snow, were placed some beautiful flowers, and cups and saucers, cream and cakes, supplied by Mrs. Legrand, who, with her husband, sons and daughters, drank tea with them. The cups and saucers were very

handsome, being of white and yellow china, and had different German sentences upon them. Upon Mrs. Steinkopff's cup this motto was inscribed, "*Bete für mich, ich will für dich beten.*" ("Pray for me, and I will pray for thee.") Two benches were placed along the table, and Sophia stood behind, to wait. She was, like many of the female peasants of the Steinthal, delicate in her appearance, with a mild and gentle countenance, and peculiar humility of deportment. She looked upon her guests with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction, listening to all that was said, and lifting up her hands in gratitude to God, for what she heard concerning the extension of the Redeemer's kingdom on earth by the success of Missionary and Bible Societies. On the departure of her visiters she knelt down, and prayed very fervently for their protection.

The following letter, written by Mrs. C—— during her visit to the Ban de la Roche in the summer of 1820, describes the same scene, and also presents so lively and animated a picture of the venerable pastor and his family, that it cannot but be read with interest and delight.

"*Ban de la Roche, June* 7, 1820.

"My dearest ——,

* * * * * *

* * * * * *

My last letter from Strasbourg was written in low spirits; the sun has since shone upon us. We are now in a most uncommon and interesting spot—every thing is novel, but *the One Spirit* which acknowledges the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit, which is the same; and delightful it is to feel it the same, amongst other nations and languages. It is confirming to faith to find the children of God in every place looking only to the same Saviour, and built upon the same foundation.

"I wish I had power to convey to you an idea of our present interesting and curious situation. In the first place, I must introduce you to the room I am sitting in. It is perfectly unique. I should think the floor had never been really cleaned. It is filled with old boxes, and bottles, and pictures, and medicines, and books, but every thing is in its place. Two little beds are stuck up in each corner, and there are a few old chairs, &c. The window looks upon the

tops of the mountains, near which we are,—separated from the world; but this is a spot highly favoured, remarkably illuminated by the blessed light of the Gospel. I must now tell you of our journey here, and arrival.

"On Saturday morning, after an early breakfast, we left Strasbourg. I was rather sorry to quit our comfortable hotel, where I began to feel a little settled, and the place, as a *town*, pleased me. We soon left the high road, and as there were no more post-houses, we took a pair of horses to make our way as well as we could through the mountains. The roads were not quite so bad as I expected, yet their narrowness, and the steep precipice on one side, made me nervous. But we were charmed by the interest and beauty of the scenery:—before we had gone far we found the valleys luxuriant in vines and fine trees; a mountain river running through the valley, and presenting different views in every turn of the road. F. and I both thought we had never seen more exquisite *home* scenery. The postilion lost his way, and led us up a delicious valley. Though we enjoyed the scenery, our situation was not very pleasant, and

we were anxious to arrive early; for we went perfect strangers, without any introduction, or having given any warning, but we felt confidence in going amongst Christian people. Having reached the right road again, we entered the *pass* leading into the Ban de la Roche; it was exceedingly interesting; we were upon the famous road, dug out of the rock, made by Mr. Oberlin himself, and his parishioners, for before he came the place was almost inaccessible.

"However good the roads were in comparison, I could not be satisfied to stay in the carriage, so we walked on to a very romantic little village, where Mr. Legrand and his family live, intimate friends of Mr. Oberlin. I fear you have not seen the book he wrote about Mr. O. and this place;* it gives great interest to it. It is really wonderful what he has effected. We inquired for their house. Mrs. Legrand was pointed out to us; she had a fine open countenance, but was dressed in a far commoner manner than any of our maids, who would appear like ladies in this

* Letters to the Baron de Gérando, on the Agriculture of the Ban de la Roche, from which extracts have been given in this work.

place. The women here are a hundred years at least behind us in luxury and fashion, and outward appearance; such simplicity I never saw. I will now introduce you to the Legrands, one of the most cheerful and happy families one often sees. Their house is complete in its way, and full of comfort for a foreign habitation. The father and mother, with their two sons, both married to sweet women, live together. They seemed beaming with goodness and happiness; evidently most domestic, and I should trust religious people, devotedly attached to Mr. Oberlin, their friend and minister, for whose sake they settled in this place.

"After this pleasant introduction to the Legrands, we again set off for Mr. Oberlin's, a mile and a half further, (a romantic walk through the valley,) accompanied by Mr. Legrand. On the way we met this most venerable and striking man—the perfect picture of what an old man and minister should be. He received us cordially, and we soon felt quite at ease with him. We all proceeded together towards his house, which stands on the top of a hill

surrounded by trees and cottages; if we live to return you shall see my sketch of it.* In consequence of my ignorance of French, and the fatigue of our journey, I felt quite confused on our first arrival. I could see nothing like a mistress in the house; but an old woman, called Louise, dressed in a long woollen jacket and black cotton cap, came to welcome us, and we afterwards found that she is an important person at the Ban de la Roche: she is mistress, housekeeper, intimate friend, *maid of all work*, schoolmistress, entertainer of guests, and, I should think, assistant minister, though we have not yet heard her in this capacity. Besides Louise, the son-in-law and daughter, and their six children live here, two young girls, protegées, and two more maids out of the parish. Mr. Graff, the son-in-law, is a minister and a very excellent man. There is much religion and simplicity both in him and his wife; but she is so devoted to the children that we seldom see her. We were ushered into the salle à manger, where stood the table spread for supper; a great bowl of pottage—

* See the sketch of Oberlin's residence, p. 42.

a pewter plate and spoon for every body:—the luxury of a common English cottage is not known here. But we see the fruits and feel the blessed effects of religion in its simplest form; it is a great privilege to be here, and I trust will be truly useful to us.

"Tuesday.—We are become more acquainted with this extraordinary people. They are as interesting as they are uncommon. I much regret that I cannot talk more fluently with them; yet I get on as well as I can, and have had a good deal of pleasing communication with them. I only hope you will read Owen's letters, with the description of his visit on a Sunday to this place; it will give you an interest in our present situation.* Also, in the Appendix of the First Bible Society Report, read Mr. Oberlin's letter.† I never knew so well what the *grace* of courtesy was till I saw him. He treats the poorest people, and even the children, with an affectionate respect. For instance, his courtesy, kindness, and hospitality to our postilion were quite amusing. He

* See p. 224. † See p. 167.

pulled his hat off when we met him, took him by the hand, and treated him with really tender consideration. He is, I think, more than eighty—one of the handsomest old men I ever remember to have seen—still vigorous in mind and spirit—delighting in his parish—full of fervent charity. He has talked a great deal to Mr. Cunningham. The meals are really amusing:—we all sit down to the same table, maids and all, one great dish of pottage or boiled spinach, and a quantity of salad and potatoes, upon which they chiefly live, being placed in the middle. He shakes hands with all the little children as he passes them in the street, speaking particularly to them individually:—it is quite wonderful to see the effect and polish which this sort of treatment and manner has had upon these people, uncultivated and uncivilized as they were before, from all accounts. I never met with any thing like the cultivation of mind amongst *poor* people. They have been taught a variety of things which have enlarged and polished their minds; besides religion—music, geography, drawing, botany, &c. My sketching has been quite a source of amusement in the parish, and my sketch-book handed

about from one poor person to another.* If you go into a cottage they quite expect you will eat and drink with them; a clean cloth is laid upon the table, washed almost as white as milk, and the new milk and the wine,† and the great loaf of bread are brought out; yet they are in reality exceedingly poor. Their beds also look so clean and good that they would astonish our poor people. In some respects I think they are decidedly cleaner than our poor. Their dress is simple to the greatest degree. The women and girls all dress alike, even down to the very little children. They wear caps of dark cotton, with black ribbon, and the hair bound closely under. Every body—maids, children, poor and rich, call Mr. Oberlin their "Cher Papa," and never was there a more complete father of a large family. We breakfast at seven; the family upon potatoes boiled with milk and water—a little coffee is provided

* As I was one day sketching upon the mountain, a group of poor peasant women attracted my attention, and I begged one of them to stand still for a few moments, that I might sketch her in the costume of her country. "Ah! Madam," she replied, smiling, "you shall sketch me. I should like you to have a picture of me in your book, because you will then be led to remember me, and perhaps to *pray* for me."

† The usual wine of the country, called *kirschenwasser*, is distilled from the fruit of the wild cherry.

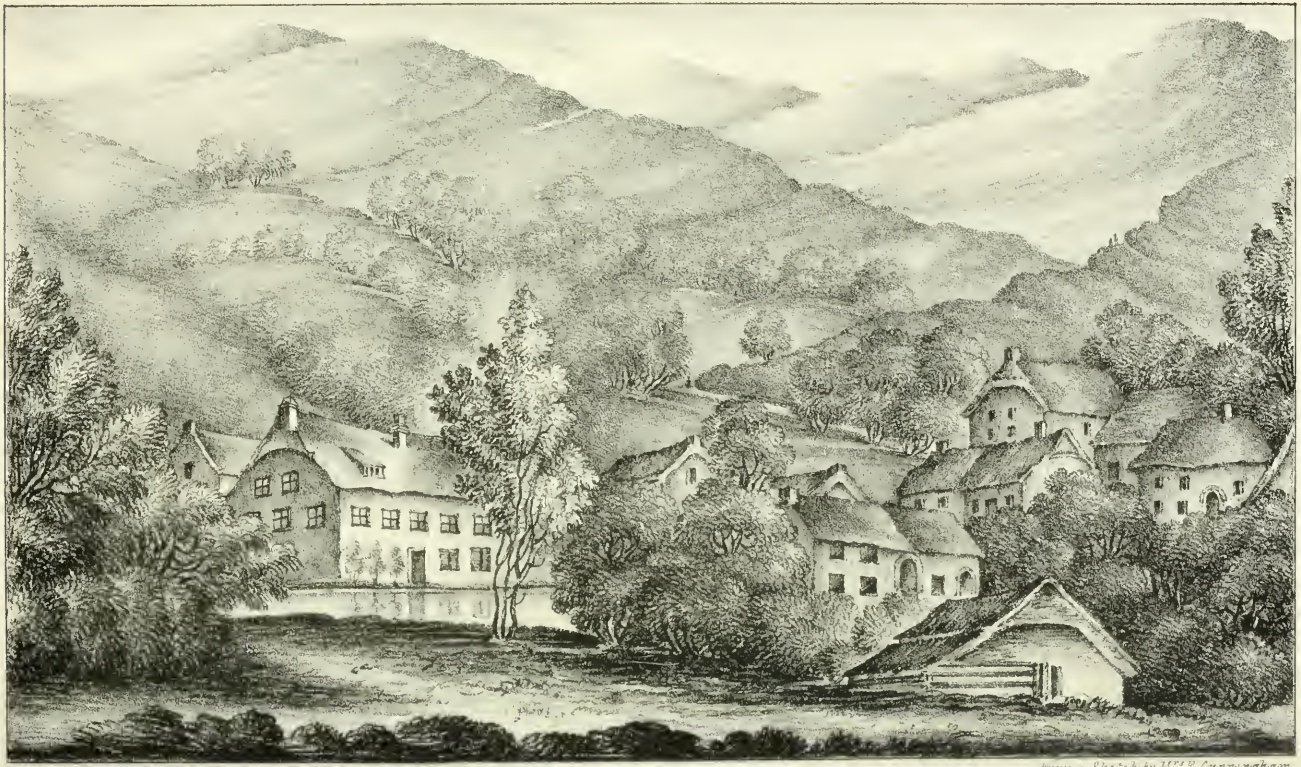
for us. We dine at twelve, and sup at half-past seven. Every thing is in the most primitive style. I never saw such people for not taking money. It is almost impossible to pay any body for any service they do for you. In our visits to the poor we have been afraid of offering them money; but we feel anxious to throw in some assistance towards the many important objects which Mr. Oberlin is carrying on amongst his people. It is almost past belief what he has done, and with *very limited* means. Three poor dear women are noted for their benevolence; one especially, who is a widow herself with several children, has taken to support and bring up three orphan children; and she has lately taken another from no other principle than abounding christian charity. One seldom meets with such shining characters. Mr. O. told Mr. Cunningham the other day he did not know how to pay Louise, for nothing hurt her so much as offering her money. Nothing can be more devoted to his service, and in the most disinterested manner. Her character has impressed me very much. We had a delightful walk to a church about two miles distant, on Sunday morning; the numbers of poor, flocking from

the distant villages, dressed in their simple and neat costume, formed a striking object in the scene. It happened to be the Sunday Mr. O. goes to the next parish, where his son has him to assist in giving prizes to the school children.

"Wednesday evening.—The poor charm me. I never met with any like them; so much spirituality, humility, and cultivation of mind, with manners that would do honour to a court; yet the homely dress and the simplicity of the peasant are not lost. The state of the schools, the children, and the poor in general, is quite extraordinary, and as much exceeds our parish as ours does the most neglected.

"We have spent our time in the following manner: Since Sunday the mornings have been very wet; we have therefore been chiefly shut up in our own room, reading, writing, and drawing; the eldest of the Graffs, (Marie) a sweet girl, is a good deal with me, to read and to talk to me. The children and young people in the house are becoming fond of me; our

being here is quite a gaiety and amusement to them. About three o'clock Mr. Legrand comes for us, to take us different excursions, &c. He seems to us one of the kindest persons we ever met with, full of conversation; nothing can exceed the torrent of words they all have. The old gentleman delights in talking to F——, and tells him every thing about himself, his family, his parishes, &c. Our room joins his library, and all the family are free to enter whenever they like. The whole system is most amusing, interesting and useful. It is a capital example, and instructive for the minister of a parish. I have felt it very enlarging and good for us to be here. There is a spirit of good fellowship and kindness amongst all the people that is quite delightful. The longer we have been here, the more we have been struck with the uncommon degree of virtue which exists amongst them. On Monday evening, after sketching Legrand's house, we were taken to the cottage of Sophie Bernard, where we found the table spread in the most complete manner for our tea, a luxury we had not enjoyed since we left England. Here we passed some time, eating, talking, and reading the Bible; and it ended with prayer, by



Drawn on Stone by [illegible] A

From a Sketch by Mrs. P. Cunningham

Mr LEGRAND'S RESIDENCE AT FOUDAI.

London Publd by Holdsworth & Ball. 18 St Paul's Church Yard

Printed by [illegible] Fenner

Sophie Bernard, in a sweet and feeling manner. We then had a charming walk through the valley home.

" Tuesday.—In the afternoon we ascended towards the very top of the mountains, to another of his villages, where we again found some delightful women, and a capital school. This afternoon we have been drinking tea with the Legrands; so comfortable and complete a house and family is rarely to be met with in any country. The three pairs have each the most complete little dwelling, but in the same house. Our intercourse with them has been truly pleasant; they have treated us with real Christian kindness. Farewell, for to-night, my dearest sisters, may every blessing be with you!

* * * * * * *
* * * * * * *

" Colmar, Friday evening.—Our scene is again quite changed:—we are returned to the common world; and I now find myself over a comfortable fire at a good hotel, which is quite a luxury after the *primitive* fare of the Ban de la Roche. I believe Mr. Cunningham would have suffered, if we had continued to live much longer

upon pottage and potatoes. There was but little indulgence for the body, though we were treated with genuine hospitality. They live sadly in the clouds. The sun does not appear very often to shine upon them. I never was so struck with the difference of climate as I was to-day, in coming down into the plains. It poured with rain for the last day or two; and all yesterday, in the mountains, every thing was soaked with wet; but on entering the plains the dust began to fly. Delightful and uncommon as is this retreat, I must acknowledge we have rather enjoyed the comforts of the town, and the conveniences of this place. It would be a trial to me to live surrounded and buried by mountains. I could not help rather feeling for Marie Graff, who is sensible of her privations. However, they are happy and contented, and highly blessed; and it is a great privilege to have passed this time with them; an event which must always be valuable through life. We parted from the excellent old man with many kisses, in the full spirit of Christian love; and the same with the rest of the family. We left them very early, accompanied by many of the family, and proceeded to Foudai, where the Legrands live.

Here we breakfasted, and parted with many tears on their part. They are a most warm-hearted people. We then proceeded over such a road as would astonish our Norfolk and Suffolk friends. However, I am thankful that we got through safely. I am getting more bold, and can bear the precipices much better than at first. We passed some beautiful country, but whilst on the heights, the rain and mist were so great we could not see much.

"The thoughts of the Ban de la Roche, and the impression of this day, have been very pleasant to me, and I have a secret satisfaction and comfort in the prospect of getting to Basle, where I trust I shall have the great consolation of hearing from you."

* * * * * * *
* * * * * * *

The following extract, from a letter addressed by Mrs. Rauscher to the Paris Bible Society, presents a delightful picture of the good effects resulting from the instructions and example of her beloved parent, and from an education founded on the Holy Scriptures. It also speaks of the death of Sophia Bernard, an event which

happened in the spring of 1822, about two years after the visit alluded to, in the preceding interesting letter.

This letter is dated March 14, 1826.

"Our parish has now possessed the Holy Scriptures for more than a century, and they form the basis of daily instruction in the schools. In addition to this, the young people have long been in the habit of receiving religious instruction from their pastor, so that a gradual and imperceptible improvement, resembling the growth of plants in a well cultivated garden, has taken place. You may form some estimate of their moral progress, by the spirit of charity which manifests itself on occasion of the death of a poor father or mother leaving a numerous family; and by the eagerness with which the relations, friends, or neighbours of the deceased, take charge of the children, not to treat them as strangers and dependants, but as members of their own household. These noble actions do not arise from any fixed methodical rules, nor are they confined to any particular epoch; but are owing to the instructions of the good pastor,

and to the excellent regulations which he has led his parishioners to adopt.

"This delightful spirit of benevolence particularly manifests itself also, in the eager alacrity with which the young people assist the old and feeble in their rural labours. No sooner are their own tasks completed in the evening, than the signal is given, and they set off to execute in concert some labour, which, by its charitable object, becomes a recreation. Is a new cottage to be built—the young people take upon themselves the task of collecting the materials together, and of assisting in its erection. Does it happen that a poor man loses his cow—his only support—the whole parish subscribe and raise a sum sufficient to replace it. Is a poor man visited with a misfortune of any kind—he is not the only sufferer—for all his neighbours participate in his affliction, as the Apostle says, 'If one member suffer, all the members suffer with it.' 1 Cor. xii. 26.

"These admirable works are doubtless effected by the influence of the Holy Spirit from on high, and by that spirit of Christian benevolence

which the attentive and constant perusal of the Holy Scriptures cannot fail to inculcate.

"I will just mention as a single instance, among many others, of the transforming power of religion, that one young woman refused to marry, that she might devote her time, her talents, and her strength, to works of benevolence; and, allowing herself only the bare necessaries of life, she presented the fruits of her assiduous and unremitting industry to the excellent and pious institutions of the present day: she also sold all that she thought she could do without, and gave the produce to such objects as she believed calculated to advance the kingdom of our adorable Lord and Saviour.

"The excellent Sophia Bernard, after whom you inquire, left her dwelling here below to inhabit a brighter mansion, about four years since, to the great regret of the whole parish, and of the inhabitants of the adjacent villages, who, though of a different religious denomination, considered that they had lost in her a mother, consoler, and comforter.

"Catherine Scheidecker and Maria Miller still live, though the former is very infirm.* They both continue to walk in the path of Gospel truth; endeavouring to follow the steps of their Divine Master, and praying to him continually for the salvation of their families, and that of all the inhabitants of their parish, as well as for every individual living. Both are poor in the wealth of this world, but rich in faith; and they take every opportunity of evincing their gratitude to God, whose love is shed abroad in their hearts.

"My venerable father sends you the salutation of a friend and brother in Christ Jesus our Lord, and implores the blessing of Almighty God upon you, and the labours of your society. He longs for the joyful period, when, released from his narrow prison-house of clay, he may enter upon that happiness which is to be acquired only through the merits of the Son of God, whose name is the 'Wonderful, Counsellor, the Prince of Peace.'"

* She died in the autumn of 1826, and has doubtless received the "crown of glory" promised to those who are "faithful unto death."

I have already stated that it was the practice in the Ban de la Roche to meet on a particular evening, at stated periods, to read the Scriptures and pray for the Divine blessing on various religious institutions, and afterwards to make a collection for them. The collections thus made, consisted of voluntary contributions according to the abilities of the donor, and the sums that were sometimes raised are truly astonishing; 290 francs having been at one time remitted to the Paris Bible Society, and on another occasion, the sum of 500, to the London Committee, in furtherance of the same object.

The following extract is taken from a letter addressed by Mr. Daniel Legrand to Professor Kieffer. It is dated July 17, 1825.

"As all that our venerable patriarch receives and possesses, is only employed for the advancement of the kingdom of his Divine Master, he has again remitted to me 100 francs, desiring me to forward them to the Bible Society at Paris. His Louise, (the name of his faithful housekeeper,) has added to it ten francs for the same purpose, and ten for the Missionary

Society at Paris. She has a single field, and this is the amount of the rent. May the Lord put a peculiar blessing upon it!"

It would be almost repetition to say that these contributions towards *public* institutions did not prevent the inhabitants of the Steinthal from appropriating large sums to charitable societies nearer home. Their beneficence was not, however, confined to their immediate vicinity; for the Foundation for Protestant Theological Students at Strasbourg, the Reformed Theological Society at Montauban, and particularly the Protestant Institution for the Education of Poor Children of the Neuhof, near Strasbourg,* were indebted to Oberlin and his people for much efficient assistance.

What can we add to facts so full of eloquence? Whilst contemplating the rich blessings which Oberlin disseminated around him, and which the pervading influence of his example so greatly augmented, we can only earnestly hope that the "centre" of Christian benevolence

* For an account of this Institution, *see* Appendix, No. VI.

being once moved, "circle after circle" may succeed, and tenfold good be effected.

"Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit."—Jeremiah xvii. 7, 8.

CHAPTER X.

OBERLIN'S LAST ILLNESS AND DEATH—LETTER RESPECTING LOUISA SCHEPLER FOUND AFTER HIS DECEASE—HIS FUNERAL —PRAYER DELIVERED UPON THAT OCCASION—FRAGMENTS OF AN ADDRESS TO HIS PARISHIONERS—CONCLUSION.

Towards the latter part of Oberlin's life, the infirmities of age precluded his discharging the greater part of his pastoral functions, and he was therefore compelled to delegate the charge to his son-in-law, Mr. Graff, being able to do little more than occupy himself in constant prayers for his beloved flock.* That no individual might be omitted in his intercessions at the throne of grace, he used in the morning to take his church register of baptisms in his hand,

* In consequence of an apoplectic attack, Mr. Graff was compelled to relinquish his pastoral duties in the Ban de la Roche soon after Oberlin's decease, and to remove, with his wife and children, to Strasbourg, where he now resides. Mr. Rauscher is his successor, and occupies the parsonage house at Waldbach. Louisa Schepler lives with him and his family.

and to pray, at stated intervals during the day, for every person whose name was there mentioned, as well as for the community at large. At all periods of his residence in the Ban de la Roche, Oberlin had a deep feeling of the value of intercessory prayer; and so alive was he upon this point, and so fearful lest he should omit any one whom he particularly wished to remember, that he wrote the names of such persons in chalk upon the black door of his chamber.

His strength had greatly diminished; his figure indeed was not bent, but symptoms of infirmity had made their appearance, and his white locks announced advancing age. He no longer left his home but from necessity, and devoted more time than formerly to the labours of his study. Several essays, on various subjects, found since his decease, appear to have been written at this period, and a refutation of Cicero's work, 'De Senectute,' drawn up in 1825, was probably the last he attempted.

His last illness attacked him suddenly, and was of short duration. On Sunday, the 28th

of May, 1826, he was seized with shiverings and faintings, which lasted till a late hour of the night. The whole of the two following days were passed in alternate consciousness and insensibility; but he often exclaimed, when his strength permitted, "Lord Jesus, take me speedily! Nevertheless, *thy* will be done!" On the evening of Tuesday, Mr. Daniel Legrand, who had been absent on a missionary excursion to Basle, came to see him. He appeared delighted at his return, and, tenderly embracing him, said in a distinct voice, and in an accent of paternal solicitude, "The Lord bless you, and all who are dear to you! May He be with you day and night!" On the Wednesday he appeared considerably weakened by the convulsions he had undergone, and the want of nourishment, as a few drops of water were all he had been able to taste; he however still intimated by signs, when he was unable to speak, the tender affection which he felt for his children, his friends, his faithful housekeeper, Louisa, and all the members of his flock.

During the night, between Wednesday and Thursday, the 1st of June, which was a very

distressing one to his attendants, he continued almost incessantly to utter plaintive cries, as though in pain, although in intervals of ease he would seize the hand of either of his children who happened to be nearest to him, and press it to his heart. When Mr. Legrand arrived, at six o'clock in the morning, from Foudai, he had lost the use of speech, and his arms and legs had become cold and lifeless. He, however, recovered strength sufficient to take off his cap, join his hands, and raise his eyes for the last time towards heaven; his countenance, as he did so, beaming with faith, joy, and love.

After this effort his eyes closed, never again to open; but it was not till a quarter after eleven that his spirit forsook its mortal tenement, and that the passing bell announced to the inhabitants of the valley that they had lost the pastor, benefactor, and friend, who for nearly sixty years had so unceasingly laboured and prayed for them.

It would be impossible to describe the grief which his loss occasioned: sorrow was depicted

on every countenance ; and not only in his own house, but in every cottage throughout his extensive parish, was his memory embalmed by the tears and regrets of those who had participated in his labours of love, or enjoyed the benefit which his unremitted kindness afforded.

His care for those who had any peculiar claims on his affection, extended even beyond the grave. He was particularly anxious to evince his gratitude to the excellent Louisa, who had faithfully served him during a period of fifty years ; and the following sealed letter, in which he speaks of her good qualities, and begs his children to treat her as a sister, was opened a few days after his death. It is dated, Waldbach, August 2, 1811.

" My very dear Children,

" In leaving you, I commend to your care the faithful nurse who has brought you up—the indefatigable Louise. The services which she has performed for our family are innumerable. Your dear mamma took her under her care before she had attained the age of fifteen ; but, even at that early period, she rendered herself

useful by her talents, her activity, and her industry. On the premature decease of your beloved parent, she became at once your faithful nurse, your careful instructress, and your adopted mother. Her zeal for doing good extended beyond the confines of our own family. Like a devoted servant of the Lord, she went into all the surrounding villages, where I sent her, to assemble the children together, to instruct them in God's holy will, to teach them to sing hymns, to direct their attention to the wonderful works of nature, to pray with them, and to communicate to them all the knowledge that she had herself derived from me and your mamma. This was not the labour of a moment; and the innumerable difficulties which opposed themselves to her benevolent employments would have discouraged a thousand others; for whilst on the one hand she had to contend with the wild and froward characters of the children, she had, on the other, to correct their *patois*, and, consequently, after having spoken to them in that dialect, which was necessary to make herself understood, to translate all she had said into French. The bad roads and the inclement weather, so frequent on these mountains, presented another

difficulty: but neither sleet, nor rain, nor wind, nor hail, nor deep snows under foot, nor snow falling from above, detained her from her purpose; and when she returned in the evening, though exhausted, wet, and weary, and chilled with excessive cold, she would set herself to attend to my children, and to our household affairs. In this manner she devoted not only her time and abilities, but also her health, and all her bodily powers, to my service, and to the service of our God. For many years past indeed, her lungs have been injured, and her constitution absolutely ruined, by over fatigue, and by sudden transitions from heat to cold, and from cold to heat, having often, when warm with walking, crossed the snows and sank into them to such a depth as to be scarcely able to get out. She received a sufficient recompense, you will perhaps say, in the ample salary that I allowed her. No, dear children, no: since the death of your dear mother, I have never been able to prevail on her to accept the least reward for her services; she employed her own little property in doing good, and in the purchase of her scanty wardrobe; and it was always as a favour that she received from me some slight

articles of dress, and provisions, which I owed, notwithstanding, to her economy and good management. Judge, dear children, judge of the debt you have contracted, from her services to me, and how far you will ever be from repaying it.

"In times of sickness and affliction, how kindly has she watched over both you and me—how tenderly has she sought to mitigate our pains and to assuage our griefs. Once more I commend her to you. You will evince, by the care that you take of her, how much attention you pay to the last wish of a father, who has always endeavoured to inspire you with feelings of gratitude and benevolence:—but, yes:—yes:—you will fulfil my wishes. You will be, in your turn, both individually and collectively, all that she has been to you, as far as your means, situation, and opportunity permit.

"Adieu, my very dear children, your papa,

"J. F. Oberlin."

So well disposed were Oberlin's children to fulfil this request, and to coincide in their

father's views, that they offered Louisa an equal share of the little property he had left. This, however, she refused, asking nothing more than permission to remain an inmate of the family, and to be allowed to add the honoured name of *Oberlin* to her own. "It is almost superfluous to say," writes one of his children, "that whilst a descendant of Oberlin's remains, Louise shall want for nothing, at least, until they themselves are destitute."

Oberlin's funeral took place on the 5th of June.

During the four days that intervened between his decease, and the simple and affecting ceremony which consigned his remains to their last home, heavy clouds rested on the surrounding mountains, and the rain poured down in incessant torrents: this circumstance did not, however, prevent the inhabitants of the Ban de la Roche, of all ages and conditions, nearer or more remote, from coming to pay a last tribute of respect to the remains of their "Cher Papa," whose venerable countenance they were permitted to see through a glass lid, which, under

the direction of Mr. Legrand, covered the coffin, which was placed in his study.

Early in the morning of the day fixed on for the interment, the clouds cleared away, and the sun shone with its wonted brilliancy. As they left the house, the president of the Consistory of Barr, the Rev. Mr. Jaeglé, placed the clerical robes of the late pastor on his coffin, the vice-president placed his Bible upon it, and the mayor affixed to the funeral pall the decoration of the Legion of Honour. At the conclusion of this ceremony, ten or twelve young females, who had been standing around the bier, began to sing a hymn in chorus, and at two o'clock the procession took its departure, the coffin being borne by the mayors, elders, and official magistrates. In front of it, walked the oldest inhabitant of the Ban de la Roche, carrying a cross, which Louisa had given him, to plant on the tomb, and on which the words, *Papa Oberlin*, were engraved in open letters.

So numerous was the concourse of people assembled on the occasion, that the foremost of the train had already reached the church of

Drawn on Stone, by J. S. J.

From a Sketch by Mrs M. Cunningham

FOUDAI CHURCH, FROM THE BASLE ROAD.

London Pub.d by Holdsworth & Ball 18 St. Paul's Church Yard

Printed. by C. Hullmandel

Foudai, where the interment was to take place, before the last had left the parsonage, although the distance was nearly two miles. The children of the different schools formed part of the melancholy procession, chanting, at intervals, sacred hymns, selected and adapted for the occasion. At the moment of their approaching the village, a new bell, presented by Mr. Legrand in commemoration of this day of general mourning, was heard to toll for the first time, and to mingle its melancholy sound with that of all the bells in the valley. The burying ground was surrounded by Roman Catholic women, all dressed in mourning, and kneeling in silent prayer. On arriving at the church, the coffin was placed at the foot of the altar, and as many persons entered as the little edifice would contain, though more than three-fourths of the company had to remain in the church-yard, and the adjoining lanes. Notwithstanding the pressure of so immense a multitude, the utmost order and solemnity prevailed. Several females, who could find room no where else, sat down on the steps of the altar, leaning with melancholy affection against the coffin, as though anxious to cling to the very ashes of

one whom they had so much revered and loved. Many distinguished individuals were present on the occasion, and several Roman Catholic priests, dressed in their canonicals, took their seats among the members of the Consistory, and evidently participated in the general grief. Mr. Jaeglé then mounted the pulpit, and commenced the service by reading a manuscript of Oberlin's, dated 1784, and found among his papers after his death. It is filled with so many expressions of ardent attachment, and earnest intercession for his beloved parishioners, that I cannot refrain from inserting it.*

Fragment, written by Oberlin, in 1784.

" I was born at Strasbourg on the last day of August, 1740, and baptized on the 1st of September, in the church of St. Thomas.

" During my infancy and my youth, God often vouchsafed to touch my heart, and to draw me to himself. He bore with me in my

* This fragment has been already alluded to, in a preceding part of the Memoir.

repeated backslidings, with a kindness and indulgence hardly to be expressed.

" I arrived in this parish, in the capacity of pastor, on the 30th of March, 1767, when twenty-seven years of age.

" On the 6th of July, in the year following, God united me to that beloved woman, whom, (after having received many services from her hands,) you, six months ago, followed to the grave. Her name was Madeleine Salomé Witter. I have had nine children. Two, who are yet living, were born in the Ban de la Roche ; the others at Strasbourg. Two have already entered Paradise ; and seven remain in this world. On the 18th of January last, ten weeks after her last confinement, my wife, although in apparently good health, was suddenly taken from me. Upon this occasion, as upon a thousand others in the course of my life, notwithstanding my overwhelming affliction, I was upheld, by God's gracious assistance, in a remarkable manner.

" I have had all my life a desire, occasionally a very strong one, to die, owing, in some

degree, to the consciousness of my moral infirmities, and of my frequent derelictions. My affection for my wife and children, and my attachment to my parish, have sometimes checked this desire, though for short intervals only. I had, about a year since, some presentiment of my approaching end. I did not pay much attention to it at the time, but, since the death of my wife, I have frequently received unequivocal warnings of the same nature. Millions of times have I besought God to enable me to surrender myself with entire and filial submission to his will, either to live or to die; and to bring me into such a state of resignation, as neither to wish, nor to say, nor to do, nor to undertake any thing, but what He, who only is wise and good, sees to be best.

"Having had such frequent intimations of my approaching end, I have arranged all my affairs, as far as I am able, in order to prevent confusion after my death. For my dear children, I fear nothing; but, as I always greatly preferred being useful to others to giving them trouble, I suffer much from the idea that they may occasion sorrow or anxiety to the friends

who take charge of them. May God abundantly reward them for it! With regard to the children themselves, I have no anxiety, for I have had such frequent experience of the mercy of God towards myself, and place such full reliance upon his goodness, his wisdom, and his love, as to render it impossible for me to be at all solicitous about them. Their mother was, at a very early age, deprived of her parents, but she was, notwithstanding, a better Christian than thousands who have enjoyed the advantage of parental instruction.

"Besides this, I know that God hears our prayers; and ever since the birth of our children, neither their mother nor I have ceased to supplicate Him to make them faithful followers of Jesus Christ, and labourers in his vineyard.

"And thou, O my dear parish! neither will God forget nor forsake thee. He has towards thee, as I have often said, thoughts of peace and mercy. All things will go well with thee. Only cleave thou to Him, and leave Him to act. Oh! mayst thou forget my name, and retain only that of Jesus Christ, whom I have

proclaimed to thee. He is thy pastor; I am but his servant. He is that good master, who, after having trained and prepared me from my youth, sent me to thee, that I might be useful. He alone is wise, good, almighty, and merciful; and as for me, I am but a poor, feeble, wretched man.

"O, my friends, pray, in order that you may all become the beloved sheep of his pasture. There is salvation in no other than Jesus Christ; and Jesus loves you, seeks you, and is ready to receive you. Go to Him, just as you are, with all your sins and all your infirmities. He alone can deliver you from them, and can heal you. He will sanctify and perfect you. Dedicate yourselves to Him! Whenever any of you die, may you die in Him; and may I meet you, and accompany you with songs of triumph, in the mansions of felicity, before the throne of the Lamb!

"Adieu, dear friends, adieu! I have loved you much; and even the severity which I have sometimes deemed it necessary to exercise, has arisen from my earnest desire to contribute to your happiness.

"May God reward you for your services, your good deeds, and the deference and submission which you have shown towards his poor unworthy servant. May He forgive those who have pained me by opposition. They doubtless knew not what they did.

"O, my God! let thine eye watch over my dear parishioners; let thine ear be open to hear them; thine arm be extended to succour and protect them. Lord Jesus! thou hast entrusted this parish to my care, feeble and miserable as I am. Oh, suffer me to commend it to thee, to resign it into thy hands. Give it pastors after thine own heart. Never forsake it. Overrule all things for its good. Enlighten them, guide them, love them, bless them all; and grant that the young and old, the teachers and the taught, pastors and parishioners, may all in due time meet together in thy paradise! Even so! Father, Son, and Holy Spirit!—even so, Amen!"

After the solemn reading of this pathetic document, which was evidently intended for Oberlin's dying charge, Mr. Jaeglé read the following verses from the 103d Psalm:

"Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits; who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases: who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies." And the 14th verse of the 7th chapter of the Book of Revelations, which Oberlin had himself selected to serve as texts to the discourse to be pronounced at his funeral, conscious, as he often declared himself to be, that however numerous and useful the good works he had performed, they needed "to be washed in the blood of Christ."

The Rev. Mr. Jaeglé then delivered a discourse, which was listened to with the profoundest attention. On its conclusion the whole congregation knelt down, and repeated the following prayer:

"Dieu tout-puissant, nos jours sont en tes mains, tu règles toutes nos destinées avec la plus haute sagesse. Par ta volonté, nous entrons dans cette vie et nous rentrons dans la

poussière quand tu l'ordonnes. Grâces te soient rendues pour les sublimes consolations que tu nous as données par l'Evangile de ton Fils qui est venu nous annoncer la vie et l'immortalité ; consolations sans lesquelles nous serions livrés au désespoir, lorsque ceux que nous aimons nous sont ravis par la mort, ou quand elle s'approche de nous avec ses terreurs. Que la sagesse, que l'amour du bien émanant de toi, source de tout bien, nous accompagne dans notre route vers l'éternité ; que nous y passions un jour, comme tes enfans soumis et fidèles, avec la conscience d'avoir suivi tes commandemens, et d'avoir préféré le salut de nos âmes aux biens et aux plaisirs trompeurs de la terre.

"Seigneur, notre Dieu, tu as appellé vers toi notre bon pasteur, notre bon père ; tu lui as donné une place dans les demeures éternelles qui sont préparées aux justes. O ! que son souvenir se conserve parmi nous ; que l'amour de toi et de ton Fils qu'il a tâché de nous inspirer, que l'amour de la religion, sans laquelle il n'y a ni paix ni espérance, ne s'effacent jamais de nos cœurs ! C'est alors que nous reverrons dans un meilleur monde, quand le

sommeil de la mort aura fermé nos paupières, celui dont nous pleurons en ce moment la perte, et que nous nous réjouirons avec lui du salut éternel auquel tu nous as appellés par notre Sauveur Jésus Christ. Amen!"

Another hymn having been sung, the coffin was conveyed to the church-yard, where the grave was dug on a little eminence on one side of the edifice, under the shade of a weeping willow, planted over the tomb of Henry Oberlin.

The Rev. Mr. Braunwald, pastor of Goxviller, and vice-president of the Consistory of Barr, then delivered an appropriate address, in which he particularly enlarged on Oberlin's domestic virtues.* M. Bedel, a physician of Schirmeck, then stepped forward amongst the crowd, and pronounced a short eulogy on the deceased; and amidst the tears of the assembled multitude, which formed, perhaps, the most eloquent funeral oration, his remains were consigned to the grave.

* See Appendix, No. VII.

In delineating the character of this extraordinary man, we have not, it is true, had to trace his steps, with those of the philanthropic Howard, through the desolate regions of Russia, nor to witness his expiring sighs in the dreary wilds of Tartary; we have not had to follow him, with the pious and indefatigable Martyn, across the sunny plains of Persia, to communicate the glad tidings of salvation to the benighted heathen, nor to see him, regardless of his own shattered health, sacrifice his life to the glory of Christ amongst the nations of the East:— Oberlin's sphere of usefulness was at *home*.— But there, in the secluded recesses of his beloved Vosges, the benevolent ardour of Howard, and the self-denying zeal of Martyn, were eminently displayed.

To get good from heaven, and to do good on earth, constituted, indeed, the sole aim of his life, and constrained the dedication of every talent and the consecration of every power to the service of his Lord and Master. Humility was intimately blended with his other Christian graces; and, deeply conscious of his own inability to advance one step in holiness, or to

induce others to follow him in his path Zionwards, without Divine assistance, he meekly depended on, and earnestly implored, the aid of God's Holy Spirit: repeatedly uttering his favourite maxim, "*Rien sans Dieu.*"

So far from being actuated by the hope of reward for any personal worthiness, he disclaimed all merit of his own, and, firmly believing in the divinity, rested entirely on the propitiation of Jesus. "*Tout au Sauveur,*" was his constant motto, and constituted the moving principle of his exertions. "What," said he to a minister who visited him a short time before his last illness, "did not our dear Saviour suffer for us?—Nothing then is difficult when we do it for *Him.* To Him let us wholly devote ourselves."

Through the all-sufficiency of that Saviour's atonement, he is now, undoubtedly, praising God in that kingdom of light and love, for which whilst on earth he so ardently longed; and, having exchanged the graces of time for the glories of eternity, is joining in the triumphant song of the "ten thousand times ten thousand:"

"Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."—"Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever!"

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX, No. I.

[*Page* 28.]

A Solemn Act of Self-Dedication to God. Written by Oberlin, *the* 1*st of January*, 1760, *and renewed by him the* 1*st of January*, 1770.

Eternal and infinitely holy God! Under a feeling of deep humility and heart-felt contrition, I earnestly desire to present myself before thee. I well know how unworthy such a sinful worm is to appear before thy Divine Majesty, before the King of kings and Lord of lords, more especially on such an occasion as this, even to enter into a covenant transaction with thee.

But the scheme and plan, O Father of mercies, is thine own; thou hast, in infinite condescension, offered it me by thy Son. Thy grace hath inclined my heart to accept of it. I come, therefore, to thee, acknowledging my numerous transgressions; and, with the repentant publican, strike my breast, saying, "God be merciful to me, a sinner." I come, because I have been invited by the name of thy Son, and I rely entirely upon his perfect righteousness. Be pleased, I entreat thee, for his sake, to pardon my ingratitude, and no more remember my sins. Be reconciled, I beseech thee, to thy disobedient creature, who is now convinced of thy right to him, and desires nothing so much as to belong to thee. Holy God! I this day surrender myself to thee, in

the most solemn manner. "Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth." I this day acknowledge the Lord is my God! I this day declare myself to be of the number of his children, and that I make one of his people. Hear my words, O my God, and write in thy book that I henceforth devote myself entirely to thee. In the name of the Lord God of hosts, I this day renounce all former lords that have had dominion over me; the joys of the world, in which I have too much delighted, and all carnal desires. I renounce all perishable things, in order that my God may constitute my All. I consecrate to thee all that I am, and all that I have; the faculties of my mind, the members of my body, my fortune and my time. Grant me grace, O Father of mercies, to employ all to thy glory, and to live in obedience to thy commands; with an ardent and humble desire to continue thine throughout the endless ages of a happy eternity. Shouldst thou be pleased to make me, in this life, the instrument of leading others to thee, give me strength and courage openly to declare thy name. Enable me not only to devote myself to thy service, but to persuade my brethren to dedicate themselves to it also.

Grant that through the assistance of thy Holy Spirit, I may be supported in life, and kept faithful unto death. Enable me, during the rest of my days, to acquire that of which I stand most in need, and to amend my ways. May the things of time no longer exercise dominion over me; but may I, during the short remainder of my life, live solely to thee. Grant me grace, not only to tread in the path which, I am convinced, is the best; but enable me also to be always most active in walking in it. I resign myself, and all I am and have, to thy direction, to be disposed of in whatever manner thine infinite wisdom shall see good. I leave the management of all events to thee,

and say, without restriction, "Thy will, not mine, be done!" Employ me, O Lord, as an instrument consecrated to thy service. Look upon me, as constituting one of thy flock. Wash me in the blood of thy beloved Son. Clothe me with his righteousness. Sanctify me by his Spirit. Transform me more and more into his image. Impart to me, through him, all needful influences of thy purifying, cheering, and comforting Spirit; and grant that my life may be passed under the habitual sense of thy presence, O my Father, and my God! And, after having endeavoured to obey thee, and to do thy will on earth, take me hence at what time, and in what manner, thou shalt see good. When the solemn hour of death approaches, and I stand on the verge of eternity, grant that I may remember this covenant, and employ my latest breath in thy service. And be pleased, O Lord, when thou seest the anguish I may have to endure in my last moments, and when I may not, perhaps, have sufficient strength to recall it, to remember it too. Then, O my heavenly Father, look down with pity on thy feeble child, and enable him to struggle with death. I wish not to prescribe to thee, O my Father, in what manner thou oughtest to take me to thyself. I wish not to ask thee to preserve me from agonizing pain. No; nothing of that kind shall form the object of my prayers. What I earnestly entreat, in the name of Jesus, is, to be enabled to glorify thee in the last hours of my life, and to evidence, in the midst of whatever sufferings thy all-wise Providence may see meet to afflict me with, patience and submission to thy holy will. Strengthen my soul; give it confidence, when thou shalt call it hence; and receive it to the embraces of thine everlasting love. Admit it into the mansions of them that sleep in Jesus—into the mansions where indescribable joys will be its portion for ever. There permit it peacefully

and joyfully to await the accomplishment of the promise thou hast made to all thy people—even that of a glorious resurrection, and of eternal happiness in thine heavenly presence.

And when I am gone to the grave, if these pages should fall into the hands of any of my surviving friends, Oh, grant that their hearts may be sensibly affected; grant them grace not only to read them as the expression of my own sentiments, but to feel for themselves also what I have expressed. Teach them to fear thee, O Lord my God, and to seek refuge with me, under the shadow of thy wings, through time and through eternity; that they may partake in all the blessings of thy covenant, through Jesus Christ, the great Mediator. To Him, and to Thee, O Father, and to the Holy Spirit, be everlasting praises ascribed by the millions of redeemed spirits, and by all those other celestial beings, in whose work and blessedness thou shalt call them to share.

My God, and the God of my fathers! Thou who keepest thy covenant, and who scatterest thy blessings to a thousand generations, I humbly supplicate thee, since thou knowest that "the heart of man is deceitful," to vouchsafe to me grace to enter into this engagement with all sincerity of heart, and to remain faithful to my baptismal covenant. May the name of the Lord be an eternal testimony, that I have signed this covenant transaction, in the steadfast and earnest desire of keeping it.

JOHN FREDERIC OBERLIN.

Strasbourg, the 1st of January, 1760.
Renewed at Waldbach, the 1st of January, 1770.

APPENDIX, No. II.

[*Page* 57.]

Acte de renouvellement sincère de mon alliance de Baptême, faite en présence et au nom de la très Sainte Trinité, de Dieu le Père, de Dieu le Fils, et de Dieu le Saint Esprit.

Voyant que l'anniversaire de la grace de mon baptême s'approche, je me demande à moi-même, si c'est au service de Dieu, que j'ai employé, les années nombreuses qu'il m'a données à vivre ; mais hélas ! je devrois avouer, pleine de honte et de douleur, que j'ai volé mon plus beau temps à Dieu, pour le donner au Dieu de ce monde-ci et pour le passer à son service ; cependant, je ne sens ni honte, ni douleur, ni vraie horreur du péché dans mon âme, que faire ? c'est toi, mon Dieu, qui devras opérer tout ceci en moi. Tu le feras. Tu m'as ouvert les yeux au point de me faire connoître, que je ne t'ai pas servi. Tu feras le reste de même ; oui, j'en suis sure, et quand même tu te caches, pourtant à la fin tu te feras sentir à mon âme avec ta divine vertu. J'ose dire de même que j'en ai eu déja des preuves.

Au nom de la très Sainte Trinité et à la face des Saints anges, je promets que par son assistance je veux consacrer à Dieu le reste de ma vie ; mais Seigneur Jésus, qu'ai-je promis ? Je prends bien-trop sur-moi, pauvre ver de terre que je suis, moi avec mon extrême froideur, qui ne vois qu'obscurité autour de moi et en moi, moi je veux me consacrer au service de Dieu.

Oui, je veux ! C'est là précisément que mon Sauveur aime à manifester son nom, à faire éclater sa miséricorde et sa tendresse infinie, où l'homme n'a plus aucun mérite ni

aucune force ; cher Sauveur ! je ne vois que du mal en moi ; je suis d'autant plus malade puisque je ne sens pas même ma maladie.

Mon Sauveur, tu ne m'abandonneras pas, tu ne peux que prendre pitié de moi, ta promesse est claire. Tu ne peux que prendre pitié de moi ; tu m'as donné dans le cœur cette parole ; " Je te sauverai dans le mauvais temps, je te rassasierai de longue vie, je te montrerai mon salut " qu'est ce que le salut, si non les biens spirituels, qu'est ce que la longue vie, sinon la vie éternelle et bien heureuse ?

C'est de toi que je tiens cette gracieuse promesse ; c'est toi qui as bien des fois consolé mon âme par là, dans les événements affligeants, je l'ai bien vivante dans mon âme ; quand Satan voudra m'enlever cette consolation, fais qu'elle me soit bien puissante dans mon cœur. Renvoye a l'ennemi ses dards envénimés, qu'il m'élance ; fais que conduite par ton cher saint Esprit, je continue mon pélérinage comme une personne qui désire être véritablement ton enfant et qui se sent rachetée par ton sang.

Voilà, cher Sauveur, mon cœur et mes mains ; je suis à toi ; moi avec mon cher mari et mes chers enfans. Je veux que nous soyons tous à toi entièrement d'âme et de corps ; prends et possède tout ce que j'ai ; rends nous prêts et arrange nos cœurs tellement que nous puissions à toute heure comparoître, fondés sur tes mérites seuls, devant ta sainte face.

Si cet écrit tombe après mon décès entre les mains de mes enfans, ou d'autres personnes, fais que ce ne soit pas sans faire une impression salutaire sur leurs âmes.

Encore une fois mon très cher Sauveur je me donne à toi ; accorde moi ton saint Esprit, qui me conduise et me gouverne, donne moi un cœur docile et obéissant, et une attention fidèle à sa voix.—Donne moi l'esprit d'un enfant qui t'aime, et qui n'aie pas peur de toi comme une esclave.—

Donne moi une foi vive que nulle incrédulité ne me sépare de toi. A l'heure de mon décès, cher Sauveur, souviens toi de ta pauvre servante, que tes anges m'accompagnent jusques devant ton trône; fais moi entendre alors ta voix de paix et de grace, qui dit,—" Venez, les bénis de mon Père, possédez en héritage le royaume qui vous a été préparé dès la fondation du monde." Seigneur Dieu, Jésus Christ, mon Sauveur aimable, ajoute à tout cela ton tendre—oui! Très Sainte Trinité dis ton oui, ton amen à ma prière.

J'ai composé cet acte et je le signe de ma main par le mouvement et la pleine volonté de mon cœur.

Madeleine Salomé Oberlin, née Witter.

Waldbach, 1777.

APPENDIX, No. III.

[*Page* 59.]

Translation of Oberlin's Prayer on his Marriage.

Holy Spirit! descend into our hearts; assist us to pray with fervour from our inmost souls. Permit thy children, O gracious Father, to present themselves before thee, in order to ask of thee what is necessary for them.

May we love each other only in thee, and in our Saviour Jesus Christ, as being members of his body. Enable us, during the whole day, to look solely to thee, and to walk before thee, that we may be gathered together in thee, and thus become daily more spiritually minded.

Grant that we may be faithful in the exercise of our duties, that we may stimulate each other therein, warning each other of our faults, and seeking together for pardon in the blood of Jesus Christ. When we pray together, (and may we pray much and frequently,) be thou, O Lord Jesus,

the third in the midst of us. And do thou, O heavenly Father, enable us to be very fervent; and grant, for the sake of Jesus Christ, that which thine Holy Spirit shall teach us to ask.

Seeing that, in this life, thou hast placed the members of our household under our authority, give us wisdom and strength to guide them in a manner conformable to thy will. May we always set them a good example, following that of Abraham, who commanded his children and his household, after him, to keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment. If thou givest us children and preservest them to us, O grant us grace to bring them up to thy service, to teach them early to know, to fear, and to love thee, and to pray to that God who has made a covenant with them, that, conformably to the engagement which will be undertaken for them at their baptism, they may remain faithful from the cradle to the grave. O heavenly Father, may we inculcate thy word, according to thy will, all our lives, with gentleness, love, and patience, both at their rising up, and at their lying down, at home and abroad, and under all other possible circumstances; and do thou render it meet for the children to whom thou hast only given life as a means of coming to thee.

And when we go together to thy Holy Supper, O ever give us renewed grace, renewed strength, and renewed courage, for continuing to walk in the path to heaven; and, as we can only approach thy table four times in the year, grant that in faith we may much more frequently be there, yes, every day and every hour; that we may always keep death in view, and always be prepared for it; and, if we may be permitted to solicit it of thee, O grant that we may not long be separated from each other, but that the death of the one may be speedily, and very speedily, followed by that of the other.

Grant us our requests, O gracious Father, in the name of Jesus Christ, thy well-beloved Son. Amen. And O, merciful Redeemer, may we both love thee with an ardent devotion, always walking with thee and holding communion with thee, not placing our confidence in our own righteousness and in our own works, but only in thy blood and in thy merits. Be with us; preserve us faithful, and grant, Lord Jesus, that we may soon see thee. Holy Spirit, dwell always in our hearts: teach us to lift up our thoughts continually to our gracious Father; and give us according to our need, strength and consolation. And to thee, to the Father, and to the Son, be praise, honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen."

APPENDIX, No. IV.

[*Page* 251.]

1804, Mars 23.

Entrée.

Seigneur Jésus Christ, notre adorable Rédempteur, fais nous la grace qu'aucun événement entre nous ne se passe sans laisser sur nos cœurs des impressions salutaires.

Que nous nous demandions par ex: à l'occasion du trépas du jeune homme dont le cadavre est enfermé dans le cercueil, où sera-t-il actuellement—étoit il prêt pour la mort—avoit il été fidèle à son alliance avec Dieu—avoit il cherché le seul nécéssaire avec l'empressement qu'une chose si importante requiert, et de tout son cœur—ses forces, et ses talens corporels et spirituels, et son temps, les-a-t-il employés suivant l'intention de son Créateur c. a. d. avant toutes choses pour réjouir, consoler, servir, soulager,

ses parens et par là, de les mener à la sanctification et à la préparation d'une moisson éternelle?

Et nous mêmes, si à sa place la mort nous avoit enlevés, ou serions nous actuellement?

O Seigneur, décille nos yeux afin que l'amour propre et l'esprit de présomption ne nous en impose; faisons nous à tous égards ce que tu souhaites—prions nous pour nos enfans, et nos filleuls avec tant d'instance, d'ardeur, et de persévérance que nous puissions espérer d'hériter avec eux la gloire et la félicité éternelle que Jésus Christ nous a acquise?

Cher Seigneur, daigne faire que ces réflexions nous animent à un zèle redoublé. Amen.

Le jeune homme que vous enterrez est Samuel Conservé, fils de Claude Loux, de Zolbach.

Les parens affligés du défunt m'ont chargé de témoigner leur gratitude aux personnes qui dans leur longue tribulation leur ont prêté des secours. Ils demandent à Dieu, le grand Remunérateur de toutes les œuvres de charité, qu'il veuille les en récompenser dans ce monde et dans l'éternité.

APPENDIX, No. V.

[*Page* 251.]

1822. O. *Pentecôte à l'autel.*

"*Je vous baptise d'eau, mais celui qui vient après moi, est plus puissant que moi, et je ne suis pas digne de lui porter ses souliers; c'est lui qui vous baptisera du St. Esprit et de Feu.*" Matt. iii. 11.

Chers amis! Par le saint Baptême nous avons été reçus enfans de Dieu, d'après la première destination du genre humain.

Mais un enfant sans obéissance envers son père, ne perd il pas son droit d'enfance? Et avez vous accompli les ordres de Dieu—ses ordres, pas seulement ceux du Nouveau Testament, mais aussi de l'Ancien, dont le Seigneur nous assure qu'il ne laissera pas transgresser un seul iota? Les avez vous accompli tous et parfaitement? Avez vous aimé Dieu de tout votre cœur, et de toute votre âme?—et le prochain l'aimez vous, et l'avez vous toujours aimé, comme vous même? Avez vous en conséquence de ce double amour exécuté constamment toute la volonté de Dieu bonne, agréable et parfaite? Avez vous constamment fait tous vos efforts pour entrer par la porte étroite?

Hélas! hélas! me répondra tout homme sensé—il s'en faut infiniment! Ah, si le Seigneur vouloit entrer en jugement avec nous qui est ce qui subsisteroit?

Et voilà le but de la Pentecôte! C'est de nous avertir que le premier Baptême ne suffit pas, il faut, à force de prier instamment, obtenir le deuxième baptême, le baptême du Saint Esprit et de Feu, cette force et vertu merveilleuse qui vivifie en nous la parole de Dieu, qui la fait jetter des racines dans notre cœur, et porter du fruit.

Dites, chers amis! Quand vous semez vos semences quelconques, par quelle force, par quel secret merveilleux et magique empêchez-vous que ces semences si tendres et délicates ne pourrissent pas dans la terre; mais au contraire qu'en se multipliant elles vous récompensent si largement de vos peines?

Certes—aucune puissance humaine ne peut opérer cette merveille. Mais, c'est que Dieu, ce Papa tendre et miséricordieux de toutes ses chères créatures, par sa bonté et par amour pour ses enfans—car c'est comme tels qu'il aime tout ce qu'il a créé:—le cher Père céleste, dis-je, communique aux semences des plantes aussi comme une espèce de

baptême de feu et de vie ; qui, pas seulement les garantit de la pourriture ; mais qui leur communique une vertu merveilleuse, quasi créatrice et divine, la vertu d'en produire d'autres de leurs espèces et de se multiplier.

Et—oh amis ! C'est cette même vertu divine et merveilleuse, que nous devons, par nos vœux et soupirs ardents et persévérants, mais secrets, tâcher d'obtenir sur la semence de la Parole de Dieu, lorsque nous l'écoutons à l'eglise, ou que nous la lisons pour nous mêmes, ou lorsque nous la communiquons à nos enfans et nos domestiques, soit le matin, soit à differentes reprises par jour suivant les circonstances.

Alors celui, qui multiplie vos semences que vous confiez à la terre, vous baptisera aussi de feu et du Saint Esprit, et bénira en vous, et les chers vôtres, les semences de sa Sainte Parole. Et il arrivera que vous, et vos familles, malgré toute la corruption des cœurs, et les exemples séducteurs de ceux qui habitent sur la terre, et malgré les tentations et les sièges des esprits de l'armée de Satan,—vous deviendrez de saintes plantes de l'Eternel, capables d'être transplantées dans le paradis de Dieu, sans crainte, ni risque de déchoir jamais de votre ineffable félicité.

APPENDIX, No. VI.

[*Page* 305.]

This admirable Institution, founded in 1824, is destined for the reception of neglected children, from the age of five to that of confirmation. It is not confined to those of Strasbourg only, but extends its benefits to children of any other part of Alsace, or elsewhere : there are already two children from Paris there, for whom the Lutheran consistory of that city pays the fixed annual stipend of 150 francs. The children of foreigners are not excluded, although those of natives similarly circumstanced have the preference. The candidates for admission have to produce a certificate of birth from the civil authorities ; a certificate of poverty from their minister ; a certificate from a physician that the child has been vaccinated, and, finally, a written agreement from a respectable person, binding himself to take care of the child after its leaving the establishment.

The Institution consists of a school on the plan of the Protestant parochial schools in Strasbourg, with this difference, that the children are taught the most necessary parts of geography, natural history and astronomy, during their leisure hours, and religious instruction is afforded by the small Lutheran catechism ; and also a school of industry, in which, at present, tailors' work is the chief employment, though it is intended at a future time to instruct the boys in the trades of shoemaking, baking, and weaving ; in the mean time, however, they are employed, under the direction of their master, formerly a teacher at the institution of Mr. Fellenburgh, of Hofwyl, in turnery, cabinet work,

pin-making, bookbinding, plaiting, ribbon weaving, &c., and the girls with domestic occupation, knitting, sewing and spinning, &c. The children are also practically instructed in gardening and agriculture. The institution is kept up by voluntary contributions, which are received by the following members of the committee.

M. C. W. Krafft, *President.*

Professor Herrenschneider, *Honorary Member.*

And Messrs. Legrand, Foudai, Ban de la Roche.

N. B. Twenty-four children are already received, and ninety are on the lists soliciting for admission.

"Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble."—Psalm xli. 1.

APPENDIX, No. VII.

[*Page* 326.]

Chrétiens, mes frères!

Nous venons de faire une grande et sensible perte; le bon père Oberlin nous a quitté; il a terminé en paix sa carrière terrestre. Autour de sa tombe je vois les fidèles des deux paroisses du Ban de la Roche, les fidèles de Waldbach et de Rothau, unir leur douleur et leurs larmes à celles des enfans et des nombreux amis du vénérable défunt. Si, pénétré de sentimens d'amour et d'admiration pour le vénérable pasteur de Waldbach, je parle dans ce jour de deuil, je sens bien, mes frères, qu'il m'est impossible de vous retracer dignement les hautes vertus et les belles qualités de l'homme de bien que nous pleurons.

Notre église consistoriale perd en ce vieillard respectable un des pasteurs les plus zélés, un homme distingué par ses talens et ses vertus ; la paroisse de Waldbach, le Ban de la Roche en général, un bienfaiteur, le père le plus tendre ; sa famille, ses amis, leur modèle, la source de leur bonheur ; l'humanité, un de ses plus beaux ornemens. Quelle âme pure et élevée, quelle simplicité, quelle affabilité, quelle indulgence, quelle droiture, quelle candeur avons-nous admiré en ce bien-heureux vieillard ! Plus qu'octogénaire, le vénérable Oberlin fit servir ses forces défaillantes à la gloire de son Dieu et jusqu'au dernier soupir, il a imploré les secours de l'Eternel sur cette chère paroisse, centre de toutes ses affections.

Quels tendres soins il a portés à ce troupeau chéri, confié à sa garde et à sa conduite ! Digne serviteur de son divin maître, zélé successeur des apôtres, il se dévouait tout entier au bonheur de ses semblables. Pendant cinquante-neuf ans il a voué toutes ses forces physiques et intellectuelles, tout le temps de sa vie toute laborieuse à la civilisation de cette intéressante contrée, civilisation déja commencée par le pieux Stouber, avec le désintéressement le plus noble, avec une fermeté imperturbable, avec un zèle à toute épreuve, il a, en sacrifiant volontiers toute sa fortune, tout fait, pour que la sécurité, l'aisance, le bien-être habitassent vos humbles demeures. C'est au bon pasteur Stouber et à Oberlin, votre père, que vous devez vos églises et vos écoles ; c'est Oberlin qui a formé vos instituteurs ; c'est lui qui a fait couvrir vos rochers nus et arides de terre fertile ; c'est lui qui a changé tous ces hameaux en villages florissans ; c'est lui, qui travaillant avec vous, a fait réparer et élargir vos chemins : c'est lui qui témoignait une noble compassion à vos pauvres, qui les nourrissait dans les temps de disette ; c'est lui qui a secouru les veuves et les orphelins, qui a protégé les

délaissés ; c'est lui . . . mais arrêtons-nous : vos cœurs reconnaissans parlent, vous acheverez vous-mêmes ce faible tableau de ce qu'il a fait pour votre prospérité. Dans son humanité, Oberlin ne se laissait point borner par des vues étroites, il ne faisait point de distinction de culte, il était persuadé que l'intolérance déshonore la charité.

Qu'était-il dans le sein de sa famille ? Ah qui l'a pu y voir sans être touché, ému, attendri ! Qu'était-il à sa chère compagne ; à toi valeureux Frédéric ; à toi pieux Henri, à vous bien-heureuse Fidélité, à vous zélé Wolff ; à vous nos amis, Charles et Sophie, Henriette et Graff, à vous bon Graff qui pour remplir les devoirs d'une piété filiale voulûtes soulager le bon père de toutes ses fonctions pénibles, à vous Louise et Witz, Frédérique et Rauscher ; à vous ses petits fils et petites filles ; à vous bonne Louise Schepler ?—Quel époux, quel père et ayeul ! Quel accord, quelle unité, quel amour, quelle piété filiale dans cette heureuse famille !— Qu'était-il à ses nombreux amis ? à toi noble, patriarcale et pieuse famille de Foudai, à vous digne et respectable Legrand ?

Le pieux Oberlin ranimait le flambeau de la foi, illustra la religion dans nos contrées. Plus encore que du bien-être de ce monde, il s'occupait du salut de vos âmes immortelles. La gloire de tous ses efforts, le prix de toutes ses sollicitudes était votre bien-être spirituel, fidèles de la paroisse de Waldbach !

Avec quel feu, quelle action, quelle simplicité, quelle persévérance il vous prêchait l'évangile du Christ, ce don précieux du ciel, les vérités de la religion gravées dans son cœur ! Il vous enseignait à trouver dans la sainte Bible, dans les préceptes de Jésus-Christ, le remède à tous vos maux, la ressource à toutes vos misères, la véritable source des plaisirs les plus purs, du bonheur de la vie présente et de la vie

future. C'est, l'évangile à la main, qu'il vous a purifiés, éclairés, consolés, sanctifiés. N'est-ce pas lui qui, par sa parole et ses exemples, a nourri dans vos cœurs l'amour de Dieu et des hommes ; n'est-ce pas lui qui vous a conduits auprès de ce rédempteur qui a souffert pour nous ; à cette vertu toute chrétienne, à cette foi fervente qui fait la félicité du chrétien ; qui vous a présenté notre adorable Sauveur dans les demeures célestes, où il nous attend, où il est allé nous préparer une place ; n'est-ce pas lui qui vous a si souvent exhortés à travailler pour l'aliment qui est permanent jusque dans la vie éternelle ?*

C'est à votre digne patriarche que vous devez cette parole de grâce ; c'est lui qui vous a distribué cette manne qui nourrit vos âmes ; c'est lui qui a porté l'évangile dans vos maisons et dans les cabanes de tant de pauvres hors de cette paroisse. Oh ! mes frères, puisez dans ce trésor qui ne tarit jamais, qui s'enrichit à mesure qu'on y puise ! Bénissez le nom d'Oberlin, bénissez la mémoire de ce juste qui peut dire en vérité avec Saint-Paul, le grand apôtre : " J'ai servi le Seigneur en toute humilité, avec beaucoup de larmes et parmi beaucoup d'épreuves. Je ne me suis épargné en rien de ce qui vous était utile, vous ayant prêché, et ayant enseigné publiquement et par les maisons, vous conjurant de vous convertir à Dieu et de croire en Jésus-Christ, notre Seigneur. Je ne fais cas de rien, et ma vie ne m'est point précieuse, pourvu qu'avec joie j'achève ma course et le ministère que j'ai reçu du Seigneur Jésus, pour rendre témoignage à l'évangile de la grâce de Dieu. J'ai passé parmi vous en prêchant le royaume de Dieu. Je vous prends à témoins que je suis net du sang de tous. Car je ne me suis point épargné à vous annoncer tout le conseil de

* Saint Jean, XIV. 2 ; VI. 27.

Dieu. Je n'ai convoité ni l'argent, ni l'or, ni la robe de personne.*"

Ne retrouvez-vous pas dans ces traits l'image de votre vénérable pasteur Oberlin!

Et, mes frères, qu'a-t-il fait pour la propagation de la sainte religion de Jésus-Christ, pour la propagation de nos livres saints? Parlez, Sociétés Bibliques de Strasbourg, de Paris et de Londres! Parlez Institutions des Missions de Bâsle et de Paris! Que d'argent il a sû amasser, que de dons il a fait parvenir à ces pieuses sociétés, pour que la bible soit répandue partout, pour que la doctrine du Christ pénétre même dans les climats les plus sauvages, chez les nations les plus barbares; pour que Dieu et le Sauveur soient adorés par tous les habitans de la terre. Quelle jouissance pour lui, de voir en parcourant les rapports des Sociétés Bibliques et des Missions, la bénédiction du Seigneur répandue sur son œuvre!

Sa carrière pleine d'épreuves, de privations et de dangers, ses longues souffrances ont révélé son âme tout entière et les vertus sublimes dont elle était le foyer. Une patience que rien ne pouvait altérer, une résignation éminemment chrétienne l'ont toujours rendu supérieur à tous ses maux. Il a envisagé la mort d'un œil ferme, avec le calme et la sérénité du juste. En quittant cette terre, il se recommanda à son Dieu, il pria pour sa famille, pour ses amis, pour sa paroisse; et en bénissant la terre, son âme s'est élancée dans les cieux. Oberlin nous a quittés; sa mort fut la récompense de sa vie toute remplie de bonnes œuvres, d'actions justes et généreuses.

Quel concours à son convoi funèbre, quel deuil, que de larmes! Deux paroisses, huit communes, cette foule d'amis,

* Actes, ch. XX. 18 et suiv.

d'étrangers, tous nous disons d'une voix : c'est un homme de bien auquel nous rendons les derniers devoirs ; c'est Oberlin, notre père, notre bienfaiteur que nous pleurons ; c'est l'amitié, le respect, la reconnaissance qui nous ont amenés à cette tombe !—Ses cendres reposeront au milieu de vous, bons habitans du Ban de la Roche ; cette tombe qui renferme ses restes mortels, sera pour nous tous un lieu sacré. Nous montrerons cette tombe à nos enfans et nous leur dirons : Ici, repose Oberlin notre père. Il nous a rendus heureux, son image est gravée dans nos cœurs, l'amour est plus fort que la mort ; Waldbach sera un monument permanent de sa gloire ; les noms d'Oberlin et de Waldbach seront à jamais unis dans la mémoire des hommes.

Adorons les voies de la providence, mes frères ! A la place du vénérable père, le Seigneur vous a donné le digne époux de la fille d'Oberlin, l'ami de son cœur, le serviteur selon le cœur de Dieu. C'est le bon père lui-même qui a fait ce choix, et ce choix est un nouveau signe de la protection du ciel sur ce troupeau. C'est avec une parfaite confiance qu'Oberlin a remis à ce successeur le dépôt sacré dont le divin maître l'avait chargé.

Eh oui, chrétiens, adorons tous cette providence qui nous unit et nous sépare, nous afflige et nous console, entrons dans ses vues, accomplissons ses desseins sur nous. Soyons unis des nœuds de cette charité, qui est le plus parfait de tous les biens ; aimons-nous pendant cette vie mortelle, aimons-nous encore au-delà. Aimons nous en Dieu dans le sein duquel nous nous retrouverons un jour pour être réunis à jamais, si nous le servons ici-bas avec fidélité. Vouons à ce Dieu tout bon une entière résignation, une foi inébranlable. Que le père de toute miséricorde soit le consolateur et l'appui de la famille affligée, des amis du vénérable défunt, de cette paroisse remplie de deuil !

Adieu, vénérable Oberlin! dans les demeures célestes, tu moissonnes ce que tu as semé, tes œuvres te suivent; délivré de tous les maux, ton Seigneur te dira: "Je connais tes œuvres, ta charité, ta foi, ta patience."* Adieu, noble ami, adieu, respectable père! Jamais ton image ne s'effacera de notre âme, toujours tu seras l'objet de notre vénération; ta mémoire, la mémoire du juste, demeurera à jamais en bénédiction. Amen.

* Apoc. ii. 19.

THE END.

R. CLAY, PRINTER, DEVONSHIRE STREET, BISHOPSGATE.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT LOS ANGELES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

MAR 18 1953

JUL 30 1963

RENEWED AUG 30 1963

Form L-9–15*m*-7,'35

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 001 114 022 5